Time-Resolved Measurements of Sugar-Binding-Induced Conformational Changes in the Melibiose Permease from *Escherichia Coli*

**CO-TUTELLE DE THÈSE**

Dissertation zur Erlangung des Doktorgrades der Naturwissenschaften

vorgelegt im Fachbereich Chemische und pharmazeutische Wissenschaften der Johann Wolfgang Goethe-Universität in Frankfurt am Main

von Kerstin Meyer-Lipp aus Hamburg

Frankfurt am Main Germany 2005 (DF1)

Présentée pour obtenir le titre de Docteur en Sciences de la Vie

Université de Nice Sophia-Antipolis École Doctorale des Sciences de la Vie et de la Santé

par Kerstin Meyer-Lipp

Nice France 2005
vom Fachbereich Chemische und pharmazeutische Wissenschaften der Johann Wolfgang Goethe-Universität als Dissertation angenommen.

Dekan: Prof. Dr. Harald Schwalbe
Gutachter: Prof. Dr. Ernst Bamberg
          Dr. Gérard Leblanc

Datum der Disputation: 11. November 2005

soutenue le 11. Novembre 2005 devant le jury composé de:
Professeur Dr. Ernst Bamberg, Rapporteur
Docteur Gérard Leblanc, Rapporteur
Professeur Dr. Laurent Counillon, Examinateur
Professeur Dr. Bernd Ludwig, Examinateur
Nothing in life is to be feared,  
it is only to be understood.  

Marie Curie
Für Jonas und Peter
# Table of Contents

**TABLE OF CONTENTS**  
I  
**TABLE OF FIGURES**  
V  
**TABLE OF TABLES**  
VII  
**ABBREVIATIONS**  
VIII

1. **INTRODUCTION**  
   1.1 Transports Play Key Roles for the Life of Cells  
   1.2 Classification of the Melibiose Permease  
      1.2.1 MelB Belongs to the GPH Transport Family  
      1.2.2 Cloning of MelB and Related Transporters  
   1.3 Structure of the Melibiose Permease  
      1.3.1 MelB Contains 12 Transmembrane Segments  
      1.3.2 Towards the Two and Three Dimensional Structure  
      1.3.3 Non-Crystallographic Approaches to Helix Packing  
   1.4 MelB Substrate Binding Sites  
      1.4.1 Cation and Sugar Selectivity Profile  
      1.4.2 In Search of the Cation Binding Site  
      1.4.3 In Search of the Sugar Binding Site  
      1.4.4 Overlap of Cation and Sugar Binding Sites  
   1.5 Melibiose Transport: From Periplasm to Cytoplasm  
      1.5.1 Transport of Melibiose across the Outer Membrane  
      1.5.2 Transport Systems at the Cytoplasmic Membrane  
      1.5.3 Substrate Binding Activity on MelB  
      1.5.4 Kinetic Transport Model of MelB  
      1.5.5 Substrate Induced Conformational Changes  
      1.5.6 Melibiose Metabolism  
      1.5.7 Regulation of MelB Activity  
   1.6 Time Resolved Measurements  
      1.6.1 Measurements of Pre-Steady State Currents  
      1.6.2 Measurements of Fluorescence Changes  
   1.7 Why Study Transport by MelB? Objectives and Outline of the Thesis  

I
2. MATERIAL AND METHODS

2.1 Preparation of Proteoliposomes
   2.1.1 Bacterial Strains and Plasmids
   2.1.2 Bacterial Culture
   2.1.3 Site-directed Mutagenesis
   2.1.4 Protein Purification
   2.1.5 Reconstitution
   2.1.6 Determination of Protein Purity

2.2 Transport Assay

2.3 Orientation Assay
   2.3.1 Semi-Quantitative Approach
   2.3.2 Quantitative Approach

2.4 Current Measurements with the SSM Technique
   2.4.1 Theoretical Background of the SSM Method
   2.4.2 Material and Apparatus Used for the SSM Technique
   2.4.3 Preparation of Gold Electrodes
   2.4.4 The Setup
   2.4.5 Preparation and Characterization of the SSM
   2.4.6 Measuring Protocol
   2.4.7 Data Analysis

2.5 Steady-State Fluorescence Spectroscopy
   2.5.1 Introduction to Fluorescence Spectroscopic Methods
   2.5.2 Trp Fluorescence Spectroscopy
   2.5.3 FRET Measurements (Trp to Dansyl Galactoside)
   2.5.4 Labeling of Proteoliposomes with Extrinsic Probes

2.6 Time-Resolved Fluorescence Measurements
   2.6.1 Background of the Stopped-Flow Technique
   2.6.2 The Stopped-Flow Apparatus
   2.6.3 Measuring Protocol

2.7 Proteolysis Experiments

3. RESULTS

3.1 Orientation of the Proteins in the Liposomes
   3.1.1 Semi-Quantitative Approach
   3.1.2 Quantitative Approach

3.2 Electrical Measurements
   3.2.1 Control Measurements
   3.2.2 Analysis of Wild-Type MelB
      3.2.2.1 Melibiose Induced Electrical Signals
      3.2.2.2 Inhibition by NEM
      3.2.2.3 Effect of Internal and External Ions
      3.2.2.4 pH Dependence
      3.2.2.5 Temperature Dependence
      3.2.2.6 Melibiose Concentration Dependence
TABLE OF CONTENTS

3.2.3 Analysis of C-less, R141C, and E142C Mutants 63
   3.2.3.1 Control Experiments 63
   3.2.3.2 Electrical Signals Generated by Different Concentration Jumps 64
   3.2.3.3 Re-introduction of a Positive Charge in R141C by MTSEA+ 68
   3.2.3.4 Na+ and Melibiose Concentration Dependence 70
3.2.4 Analysis of E365C Mutant 73
   3.2.4.1 Electrical Signals Generated by Different Concentration Jumps 74
   3.2.4.2 Na+ and Melibiose Concentration Dependence 76

3.3 Fluorescence Measurements 77
   3.3.1 Steady-State Intrinsic Tryptophan Fluorescence 77
   3.3.2 Steady-State Fluorescence Resonance Energy Transfer 78
   3.3.3 Fluorescence Probes Attached to MelB
       3.3.3.1 Labeling of Proteoliposomes with ThioGlu3 and MIANS 80
       3.3.3.2 Effect of Na+ and Melibiose on the Steady-State Fluorescence 82
       3.3.3.3 Na+ and Melibiose Concentration Dependence 85
       3.3.3.4 MIANS Signal at 297 nm Excitation Wavelength 86
       3.3.3.5 Stopped-Flow Measurements 87
       3.3.3.6 Effects of Temperature on Pre-steady-state Fluorescence 91

3.4 Proteolysis Experiments 93
3.5 Screening of Mutants I53C, N58C, G117C 95

4. DISCUSSION 99
   4.1 MelB is Uniformly Oriented in the Liposomes 100
   4.2 Melibiose Binding to Wild-Type MelB is Electrogenic 102
       4.2.1 Extra Na+ Binding is not Responsible for the Melibiose-Induced Electrical Signal 103
       4.2.2 Charge Movement Observed during Melibiose Binding is not Linked to Intra-Protein Displacement of Already Bound Na+ 104
       4.2.3 An Electrogenic Conformational Change is Associated to the Melibiose Induced Electrical Signal 106
       4.2.4 Melibiose and Na+ Binding are Distinct Electrogenic Processes 108
   4.3 R141C and E142C of Loop 4-5 Take Part in Conformational Transitions after Sugar Binding 109
       4.3.1 Substrate Translocation Rather than Binding is Impaired 109
       4.3.2 Conformational Changes after Melibiose Binding are Defective 111
       4.3.3 Cooperative Interactions between the Binding sites are Affected 112
       4.3.4 Charged Amino Acids in Loop 4-5 Play Important Roles for Transporter Functions in Different Families 113
   4.4 Are Fluorescence and Charge Translocation Properties Related Processes? 115
       4.4.1 Melibiose Binding Induces a Fast Conformational Change, which is Kinetically Similar in Electrical and Trp-Fluorescence Measurements 115
       4.4.2 Na+ Binding Induces a Fast Conformational Change at the Sugar Binding Site 116
# Table of Contents

4.5 E365C is Involved in the Translocation Reaction 118
    4.5.1 Glutamate 365 is Not Essential for Transport Function 118
    4.5.2 Does E365C of Loop 10-11 Participate in Na⁺ and Melibiose-Induced Local Conformational Changes? 119
    4.5.3 Melibiose Binding Induces a Slow Local Conformational Change 121
    4.5.4 Loop 10-11 Participates in Substrate Translocation of Na+-coupled Co-transporters 124

4.6 A Mechanism for Substrate Translocation in MelB 126

4.7 Perspectives 131

5. Summaries 133
    5.1 Summary 133
    5.2 Zusammenfassung 135
    5.3 Résumé 141

6. References 147

Acknowledgements 159

List of Publications 161

Curriculum Vitae 162
# Table of Figures

1.1 Representative examples of the four main classes of transporters of *E. coli* 
1.2 Phylogenetic tree of sugar transporters from bacteria, yeasts, humans, and plants 
1.3 Predicted secondary structure of MelB 
1.4 Structure of MelB 
1.5 Proposed model for the arrangement of helices 
1.6 Structure of melibiose 
1.7 Putative cation binding site 
1.8 Transport systems at the cytoplasmic membrane 
1.9 Kinetic model of MelB 

2.1 Flow chart of the protein purification procedure 
2.2 Structure and equivalent circuit of the solid supported membrane 
2.3 The SSM setup 
2.4 Typical $\Delta$mel(Na) solution exchange protocol 
2.5 Structure and spectral properties of ThioGlo3® and MIANS 
2.6 The stopped-flow method 

3.1 Orientation of the proteins in the liposomes 
3.2 Control measurements 
3.3 Electrical signals generated by MelB after different $\Delta$mel(Na) concentration jumps 
3.4 Inactivation of the $\Delta$mel(Na) signal by NEM 
3.5 Effect of high external and internal ions on the $\Delta$mel(Na) signal 
3.6 Effect of pH on the $\Delta$Na and $\Delta$mel(Na) electrical signal 
3.7 Dependence of the $\Delta$mel(Na) signal on the temperature 
3.8 Dependence of the translocated charge on the melibiose concentration 
3.9 Comparison of the electrical signals recorded from R141C, E142C, and C-less MelB 
3.10 Comparison of the relative peak currents of the signals 
3.11 Recovery of the stationary charge transfer due to the addition of MTSEA+ 
3.12 Half saturation concentrations ($K_{0.5}$) for Na⁺ in the presence and absence of melibiose for C-less, R141C, and E142C 
3.13 Half saturation concentrations ($K_{0.5}$) for melibiose in the presence and absence of Na⁺ for C-less, R141C, and E142C 
3.14 Cell sugar transport by C-less and E365C expressing *E. coli* cells 
3.15 Comparison of the electrical signals recorded from E365C and C-less MelB 
3.16 Half saturation concentrations for Na⁺ and melibiose for E365C
### TABLE OF FIGURES

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Figure</th>
<th>Description</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>3.17</td>
<td>Trp fluorescence emission spectra of C-less, R141C, E142C, and E365C</td>
<td>78</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3.18</td>
<td>Fluorescence resonance energy transfer</td>
<td>79</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3.19</td>
<td>Time course of the labeling of single Cys mutants with ThioGlo and MIANS</td>
<td>81</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3.20</td>
<td>Fluorescence changes after substrate addition to labeled proteins</td>
<td>83</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3.21</td>
<td>Excitation and emission spectra of MIANS-labeled E365C</td>
<td>84</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3.22</td>
<td>Effect of the concentration on the fluorescence intensity of MIANS-labeled E365C</td>
<td>85</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3.23</td>
<td>Emission spectra of MIANS-labeled E365C at 297 nm</td>
<td>86</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3.24</td>
<td>Trp fluorescence and electrical time-resolved $\Delta$mel(Na) experiment</td>
<td>88</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3.25</td>
<td>MIANS-labeled E365C fluorescence and electrical $\Delta$mel(Na) experiment</td>
<td>89</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3.26</td>
<td>Na$^+$ induced fluorescence signal in the presence of Dns$^2$-S-Gal</td>
<td>90</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3.27</td>
<td>Arrhenius plots of the rate of substrate-induced fluorescence signals</td>
<td>92</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3.28</td>
<td>Proteolysis digestion patterns of wild-type, C-less, and R141C</td>
<td>94</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3.29</td>
<td>Cell sugar transport by I53C, N58C, and G117C expressing <em>E.coli</em> cells</td>
<td>96</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3.30</td>
<td>Electrical signals recorded from G117C proteoliposomes</td>
<td>97</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4.1</td>
<td>Mechanism for the charge displacement during melibiose binding</td>
<td>105</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4.2</td>
<td>Sequence alignment of loop 4-5 of different members of the GPH transport family and LacY and PutP of the major facilitator superfamily</td>
<td>114</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4.3</td>
<td>MIANS fluorescence signal fitted with a two-step model equation</td>
<td>123</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4.4</td>
<td>Sequence alignment of loop 10-11 of different members of the GPH transport family and LacY and PutP of the major-facilitator superfamily</td>
<td>125</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4.5</td>
<td>Extended 6-state kinetic model for the backward running MelB transporter</td>
<td>128</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Table of Tables

2.1 Apparatus Used for the SSM
3.1 $\tau_1$ Average Values for Different $Na^+$ Concentrations
3.2 Overview of the Decaying Time Constants of Different Solution Exchange Protocols
3.3 Half Saturation Constants of WT, C-less, R141C, and E142C MelB
3.4 Characteristics of E365C Electrical Signals Compared to C-less MelB
3.5 Half Saturation Constants of WT, C-less, E365C
**ABBREVIATIONS**

**Abbreviations**

A

acceptor

ATP

adenosine-triphosphate

biotin maleimide

3-(N-maleimidylpropionyl)biocytin

BLM

black lipid membranes

BSA

bovine serum albumin

C-less permease

permease devoid of all intrinsic cysteines

D

donor

dATP

2'-deoxyadenosine-triphosphate

dCTP

2'-deoxycytidine-triphosphate

DDM

n-dodecyl-β-D-maltoside

dGTP

2'-deoxyguanosine-5'-triphosphate

DMSO

dimethyl sulfoxide

Dns²-S-Gal

2'-(N-dansyl) aminoethyl-1-thio-β-D-galactopyranoside

DTT

1,4-dithio-threitol

dTTP

2'-deoxythymidine-5'-triphosphate

EAAC

excitatory amino acid carrier

Eff

efflux

FRET

fluorescence resonance energy transfer

FTIR

fourier transform infrared spectroscopy

GalP

galactose/H⁺ co-transporter

GAT

γ-aminobutyric acid-transporter

Glc

glucose

GlpT

glycerol-3-phosphate transporter

GPH

glycoside (or galactoside)-pentoside-hexuronide:cation symporter family

IMV

Inverted membrane vesicle

Inf

influx

ISO

inside- out

K₀.₅

half saturation concentration

Kₙₐ

Na⁺ activation constant

KPi

potassium phosphate buffer (KH₂PO₄)

LacS

lactose permease of *S. thermophilus*

LacY

lactose permease of *E.coli*

LAPA0

3-(laurylamido)-N,N'-dimethylaminopropylamine oxide

LB

Luria Broth

MelB

melibiose permease

VIII
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Abbreviation</th>
<th>Definition</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>melibiose</td>
<td>( \alpha )-D-galactopyranosyl-(1→6)-( \alpha )-D-glucopyranose</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MFS</td>
<td>major facilitator superfamily</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MIANS</td>
<td>2-(4'-maleimidylanilino)naphthalene-6- sulfonic acid</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MPB</td>
<td>3-(N-maleimidylpropionyl)biocytin</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MTS</td>
<td>methanethiosulfonate reagents</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MTSEA(^*)</td>
<td>(2-aminoethyl) methanethiosulfonate</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MTSES(^*)</td>
<td>(2-sulfonatoethyl) methanethiosulfonate</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>NEM</td>
<td>( N )-ethyl maleimide</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>NIS</td>
<td>( \text{Na}^+ )/( \text{I}^- ) co-transporter</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>NTA</td>
<td>nitrilotriacetic acid</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>OxIT</td>
<td>oxalate transporter</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PAGE</td>
<td>polyacrylamide gel electrophoresis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PC</td>
<td>phosphatidyl choline</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pCMBS</td>
<td>( p )-chloromercuribenzenesulfonate</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PCR</td>
<td>polymerase chain reaction</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PTS</td>
<td>phosphotransferase systems</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PutP</td>
<td>proline transporter</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>RSO</td>
<td>right-side-out</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SDS</td>
<td>sodium dodecyl sulfate</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SE</td>
<td>standard error</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SGLT1</td>
<td>( \text{Na}^+ )/glucose co-transporter</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SOB</td>
<td>sodium binding</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SSM</td>
<td>solid supported membrane</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>stilbene disulfonate</td>
<td>4-acetamido-4'-'maleimidylstilbene-2,2'-disulfonate</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TAE</td>
<td>tris-acetate-EDTA</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TBS</td>
<td>tris-buffered saline</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ThioGlo(^\circ)</td>
<td>9-Acetoxy-2-(4-(2,5-dihydro-2,5-dioxo-1H-pyrrol-1-yl)-3-oxo-3-H-naphtho[2,1-b]pyran</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TMG</td>
<td>methyl-1-thio-( \beta )-galactopyranoside</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>UV</td>
<td>ultraviolet</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>VCR</td>
<td>voltage clamp fluorometry</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>( \alpha )-NPG</td>
<td>( p )-nitrophenyl- ( \alpha )-D-6-galactopyranoside</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Amino acids

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Letter</th>
<th>Abbreviation</th>
<th>Full Name</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>A</td>
<td>Ala</td>
<td>alanine</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>C</td>
<td>Cys</td>
<td>cysteine</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>D</td>
<td>Asp</td>
<td>aspartic acid</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>E</td>
<td>Glu</td>
<td>glutamic acid</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>F</td>
<td>Phe</td>
<td>phenylalanine</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>G</td>
<td>gly</td>
<td>glycine</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>H</td>
<td>His</td>
<td>histidine</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>I</td>
<td>Ile</td>
<td>isoleucine</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>K</td>
<td>Lys</td>
<td>lysine</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>L</td>
<td>Leu</td>
<td>leucine</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>M</td>
<td>Met</td>
<td>methionine</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>N</td>
<td>Asn</td>
<td>asparagine</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>P</td>
<td>Pro</td>
<td>proline</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Q</td>
<td>Gln</td>
<td>glutamine</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>R</td>
<td>Arg</td>
<td>arginine</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>S</td>
<td>Ser</td>
<td>serine</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>T</td>
<td>Thr</td>
<td>threonine</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>V</td>
<td>val</td>
<td>valine</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>W</td>
<td>Trp</td>
<td>tryptophan</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Y</td>
<td>Tyr</td>
<td>tyrosine</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
1 Introduction

1.1 Transporters Play Key Roles for the Life of Cells

Nutrient acquisition is an important function for all living organisms, and many cellular activities are directed towards this goal. A key aspect of this acquisition process is the transport of nutrients and ions from the external environment through the cell membrane into the cytoplasm. Composed of lipids, proteins, and carbohydrates, membranes are mostly arranged in lipid bilayer structures, but according to their function they have different compositions. Attached to or embedded in these membranes are proteins that carry out essential reactions, such as the import and export of various solutes and proteins, the transduction of signals, the generation of metabolic energy, and the communication with other cells. Statistical analysis of all known genome sequences predicts that 20 to 30\% of all open reading frames encode integral membrane proteins [Wallin & von Heijne 1998]. Transporters are one group of integral membrane proteins allowing the uptake of essential nutrients and ions and the excretion of deleterious substances and end products of the metabolism [Mitchell 1967]. In the last years, transporters gained enormous interest, as many human diseases turned out to be associated to defects in transport. Furthermore, membrane transporters are involved in the processes of drug resistance and drug-targeting.

By definition, transporters facilitate vectorial rather than, or in addition to, chemical reactions [Saier 2000a]. According to their energy coupling mechanism, transporters can be classified into distinct groups [Saier 2000a] represented schematically in Figure 1-1. The simplest mechanism is the passive transport, a process that is not coupled to metabolic energy and can, therefore, not give rise to concentration gradients of the transported substrate across the membrane. The driving force of passive transport processes is the electrochemical potential gradient. Small lipophilic molecules may diffuse directly through the membrane, whereas water soluble or charged molecules require proteins embedded in the membrane (facilitated diffusion). These are the channels that open and close in response to specific signals, e.g., ligands or voltage. In contrast, the characteristics of active transport processes are the need of energy for the transport reaction and the ability to accumulate solutes against their electrochemical concentration gradients. Primary active transporters drive solute accumulation or extrusion at the expense of a primary energy source, such as ATP hydrolysis, photon...
absorption, electron flow, substrate decarboxylation, or methyl transfer [Dimroth 1997]. Secondary active transporters couple the process of solute uptake to a secondary source of energy, i.e., an ion electrochemical gradient, termed in the case of protons proton motive force [Mitchell 1961] and sodium motive force in the case of Na\(^+\) [Poolman & Konings 1993, Saier 2000a]. This class of transporters catalyzes uni-, anti-, and/or symport. Finally, group translocators couple the transport of a solute to the chemical modification of the substrate, e.g., the bacterial phosphotransferase system (PTS), which phosphorylates its sugar substrates during uptake.

Figure 1-1. Representative examples of the four main classes of transporters of *E.coli*. Channel proteins allow diffusion through a membrane pore, e.g., the glycerol channel (GlpF). Primary transporters utilize chemical energy, typically in the form of ATP, to drive transport, e.g., the maltose ABC transporter (MalEFGK). Secondary transporters utilize chemiosmotic energy, for instance in the form of a proton or sodium gradient, to drive transport, e.g., the melibiose permease (MelB). Group translocation systems transport and concomitantly phosphorylate their substrates during transport, e.g., the glucose PTS system (PtsG/Crr).

Picture is modified after Paulsen *et al.* [Paulsen *et al.* 2000].
1.2 Classification of the Melibiose Permease

Carbohydrate metabolism has been studied extensively over the last decades of years and the major metabolic pathways are well established. Most bacterial cells have the capacity to utilize several carbohydrates as carbon and energy source and possess, therefore, various transport proteins and catabolic enzymes for their metabolism. One of these transporters is the melibiose permease (MelB) of *Escherichia coli*, which was one of the first active transport systems that was studied in bacterial species. First discovered by Pardee [Pardee 1957] and later investigated in more detail by Prestidge and Pardee [Prestidge & Pardee 1965], it was named methyl-1-thio-β-galactopyranoside (TMG) permease II (later termed MelB) differing from TMG permease I (or lactose permease) with respect to heat lability and the sugar selectivity profile. For a long time it was believed that in prokaryotes the co-transported cation used for substrate accumulation is the proton, while in animal cells it is exclusively Na⁺. However, in the pioneer work of Stock and Roseman in 1971 it was shown that the TMG permease II of the analogous carrier of *Salmonella typhimurium* used Na⁺ as co-transporting cation for TMG accumulation [Stock & Roseman 1971]. The observation was confirmed [Tokuda & Kaback 1977, 1978], and later also demonstrated for MelB of *E. coli* [Tsuchiya et al. 1977].

1.2.1 MelB Belongs to the GPH Transport Family

Transporters are classified according to the transporter classification system [Saier 2000a]. MelB belongs to the glycoside (or galactoside)-pentoside-hexuronide (GPH):cation symporter family (2.A.2) [Poolman et al. 1996, Saier 2000a]. Although proteins of the GPH family show only marginal sequence similarity with members of the major facilitator superfamily (MFS, 2.A.1), motif/matrix analyses clearly suggest that these proteins all arose from a common ancestor [Saier 2000b]. Also, the presence of the MFS characteristic motif (R K) X G (R K) (R K) in some members of this family including MelB has been noted. Therefore, it was suggested that the GPH family might be a member of the distantly related MFS superfamily [Saier 2000b, Saier et al. 1999], although at the moment they are depicted as two different families both belonging to the subclass 2A of porters (uniporters, symporters, and antiporters). The GPH family has almost 50 members from bacteria, archaea, and eukaryotes (plants and animals) [Saier 2000a, Paulsen: www.membranetransport.org]. Members of this family share sequence identity with each other over their entire length. Sequence alignment identified subfamilies, the most important being ‘MelB’, ‘LacS’ and ‘GusB’. The amphiphatic
nature of helix II and the high sequence conservation of interhelix loop 10-11 and helix XI are features shared by these proteins [Poolman et al. 1996]. The identity between the subfamily MelB and LacS varies between 19 and 27% and between ‘MelB’ and ‘GusB’ between 24-28% [Poolman et al. 1996]. A phylogenetic tree of some representative members of the GPH family is shown in Figure 1-2.

Figure 1-2. Phylogenetic tree of sugar transporters from bacteria, yeasts, humans, and plants.
Members of the GPH family are identified by a solid line, members of the sugar porter family (member of the MFS) by a dashed underline. E. coli LacY is a member of the oligosaccharide:H\(^+\) symporter family of the MFS [Saier 2000a].
Bootstrap analysis was performed on aligned amino acid sequences of the *Escherichia coli* lactose transporter (EcLacY), melibiose transporter (EcMelB), and glucuronide transporter (EcGusB); *Pediococcus pentosaceus* raffinose transporter (PpRafP); *Streptococcus thermophilus* lactose transporter (StLacS); *Bacillus subtilis* putative xyloside transporter (BsYnaJ); *Lactobacillus pentosus* xyloside transporter (LpXylP); *Schizosaccharomyces pombe* maltose transporter (SpSUT1), and glucose transporter (SpGHT1); *Arabidopsis thaliana* sucrose transporters (AtSUT4, AtSUC2 and AtSUT2), and monosaccharide transporter (AtSTP1); *Saccharomyces cerevisiae* hexose transporter (ScHXT1), maltose transporter (ScMAL11), and α-glucoside transporter (ScAGT1); *Solanum tuberosum* sucrose transporter (StSUT1); *Zea mays* sucrose transporter (ZmSUT1); *Homo sapiens* glucose transporter (HsSGLT1). The figure is taken from Reinders and Ward [Reinders & Ward 2001].
1.2.2 Cloning of MelB and Related Transporters

MelB is a transport system in charge of the accumulation of the disaccharide melibiose (α-D-galactopyranosyl-(1→6)-α-D-glucopyranose). It is found in members of the Enterobacteriaceae family, such as *Escherichia coli* [Yazyu et al. 1984], *Salmonella typhimurium* [Mizushima et al. 1992], *Klebsiella pneumoniae* [Hama & Wilson 1992], and *Enterobacter aerogenes* [Okazaki et al. 1997c]. The genes encoding these transporters have been cloned and sequenced and share between 78 and 98% identical residues [Okazaki et al. 1997b, Poolman et al. 1996]. The melibiose transporter of *Enterobacter cloacae* [Okazaki et al. 1997a, b] shows only 15% similarity with MelB of *E. coli*, but 85% with the lactose permease (LacY) of *E. coli*. *Citrobacter freundii* from this family has a cryptic melibiose transporter, but correction of a frameshift results in an expression of a functional active melibiose transporter [Shimamoto et al. 2001]. Ignoring the frameshift mutation at position 86, it has 86% identity with MelB of *S. typhimurium*, 84% with *E. coli*, 79% with *K. pneumoniae* and 78% with *E. aerogenes*. Phylogenetically it was placed to the group of *S. typhimurium* and *E. coli*, since they are all able to use Na⁺ as co-transported cation.

The best studied melibiose permease is the one of *E. coli*, encoded by the *melB* gene in the melibiose operon, which consists of at least two structural genes, *melA*, and *melB*, and is located at approximately 93 min on the revised genetic map [Hanatani et al. 1984]. *melB* is intercalated between *melA*, which encodes for the α-galactosidase, responsible for the hydrolysis of melibiose into glucose and galactose in the cytoplasm, and a putative third gene, *melC*, the function of which is unknown [Hanatani et al. 1984] The amino-acid sequence [Yazyu et al. 1984] indicated a protein consisting of 469 amino acid residues with a molecular weight of 52 kDa. As with other membrane proteins, the apparent molecular mass of the melibiose carrier estimated by sodium dodecyl sulfate (SDS) polyacrylamide gel electrophoresis (PAGE) is significantly smaller (39 kDa [Botfield & Wilson 1989, Pourcher et al. 1990a]). This is essentially due to the high proportion of negatively charged SDS molecules associated to this highly hydrophobic protein (>64% apolar residues) in the solubilized state. Edman degradation of the purified MelB of *E. coli* showed that the amino-terminus of MelB does not correspond to MTTKL as it was deduced from the nucleotide sequence of MelB [Yazyu et al. 1984], but rather to MSISMTTKL [Pourcher et al. 1995]. A significant proportion of expressed transporters lacks an amino-terminal Met as a consequence of post-translational modification, thus in total the protein consists of 473 amino acids instead of 469.
1.3 **Structure of the Melibiose Permease**

1.3.1 MelB Contains 12 Transmembrane Segments

On the basis of hydropathy profiling of the primary amino acid sequence, a topology model of MelB was developed. Initially, 10 long hydrophobic segments traversing the membrane were suggested [Yazyu et al. 1984], but this model was altered and 11 helices proposed [Botfield & Wilson 1988]. Later, vectorial labeling with antibodies predicted that the C terminus lies also within the cytoplasm, thus making an even number of helices (10 or 12) necessary [Botfield & Wilson 1989]. The current model of MelB (Figure 1-3) suggests 12 transmembrane domains in an \( \alpha \)-helical conformation crossing the membrane in zigzag fashion connected by hydrophilic loops with the N and C termini facing the cytoplasm [Pourcher et al. 1990a]. The model has received strong support from extensive melB-phoA fusion analysis [Botfield et al. 1992, Pourcher et al. 1996]. Proteolytic digestion experiments as well as the analysis of two dimensional crystals verified the existence of 12 transmembrane domains [Gwizdek et al. 1997, Hacksell et al. 2002]. Fourier transform infrared spectroscopy (FTIR) suggests that the secondary structure is dominated by \( \alpha \)-helical components (up to 50%) and contains also \( \beta \)-structures (20%) [Dave et al. 2000].

![Figure 1-3. Predicted secondary structure of MelB.](image)

Native cysteines are yellow. Amino acids mutated into cysteines in this work are red. Charged amino acids are colored in grey, and all tryptophans are green. The picture is taken from Pourcher *et al.* [Pourcher *et al.* 1996].
1.3.2 Towards the Two and Three Dimensional Structure

Although a significant number of secondary active transporters has been functionally studied in detail, little is known about their three-dimensional structure. The breakthrough was achieved with the crystallization of two members of the major facilitator superfamily, the lactose permease (LacY) and the glycerol-3-phosphate transporter (GlpT) from *E. coli* [Abramson *et al.* 2003b, Huang *et al.* 2003]. As predicted, these two proteins consist of 12 transmembrane helices arranged symmetrically in two 6-helix bundles, and reveal a large internal cavity, open towards the cytoplasm, but completely closed towards the periplasm.

The projection structure of MelB from two-dimensional crystals was determined at 8 Å resolution using electron crystallography [Hacksell *et al.* 2002]. This map shows an asymmetric protein unit composed of two domains lining a central cavity (Figure 1-4). The best resolved density peaks in the MelB projection structure (A, B, C, and J) were assigned to helices oriented nearly perpendicular with respect to the membrane plane, while helices D, E, F, H, L may predict the presence of tilted α-helices [Hacksell *et al.* 2002].

![Figure 1-4. Structure of MelB.](image)

Helix Packing as deduced from 2-dimensional crystals. Picture is taken from Hacksell *et al.* [Hacksell *et al.* 2002].
1.3.3 Non-Crystallographic Approaches to Helix Packing

Since membrane protein crystallization progresses slowly, alternative techniques, such as cysteine-scanning mutagenesis, are also used to obtain useful and detailed information on the three-dimensional protein structure. Cysteine-scanning mutagenesis has already been successfully applied to MelB. A functional active permease devoid of the four native Cys residues with similar properties to the wild-type enzyme has been constructed (C-less permease) [Weissborn et al. 1997] with the purpose of delineating the putative aqueous channel and assessing helix proximity. Analysis of channel size by Zeng suggested that at least six helices are needed to create a channel large enough for disaccharides to pass through [Zeng et al. 1996]. In order to find and localize a putative aqueous channel in MelB, some helices were systematically studied by the approach of Cys-scanning mutagenesis and probed by the water soluble SH-reagent p-chloromercuribenzene sulfonate (pCMBS).

So far, only four helices of MelB are certainly identified to line the proposed aqueous channel. Thereby, especially the charged amino acids of helices II and XI (Arg-52, Asp-55, and Asp-59 of helix II [Matsuzaki et al. 1999], and Lys-377 of helix XI [Ding & Wilson 2000a]), and two non-charged amino acids of helix XI (Leu-391 and Phe-385) [Ding & Wilson 2000a] as well as helix IV [Wilson & Wilson 1998] seem to line directly this channel. Furthermore, whereas helix I was suggested to lie completely within the channel [Ding & Wilson 2001a], helix VI lies most likely completely in the membrane and is, therefore, placed outside the aqueous channel [Ding et al. 2001]. Recently, analysis of loop 10-11 suggested that most of this loop is not surface exposed consistent with a re-entrant loop structure [Ding 2004]. Such a re-entrant loop structure of loop 10-11 has also been proposed for the MelB homologue LacS [Poolman et al. 1996, Spooner et al. 1999]. A central, curve-shaped cleft, assigned to an intra-protein aqueous co-substrate pathway, was also derived from the two dimensional projection structure (see Figure 1-4 and [Hacksell et al. 2002]).

Charged amino acids are thermodynamically unfavorable in membrane-spanning regions, but as ion pair or salt bridge with a few additional hydrogen bonds extremely stable in the hydrophobic environment of a transmembrane α-helix [Honig & Hubbell 1984]. A survey of salt bridges in proteins suggests that one third of all salt bridges are of complex nature where more than two charged residues are joined [Musafia et al. 1995]. Salt-bridges also indicate close proximity of the helices that bear the bridged amino acids. Thus far, in MelB salt-bridges have been identified between Arg-52 (helix II) and Asp-55 (helix II), and between Arg-52 and Asp-19 (helix I) [Franco & Wilson 1999]. Furthermore, Asp-19 forms an
intrahelical salt-bridge with Lys-18 [Ding & Wilson 2001a]. Additionally, it was proposed that Lys-377 (helix XI) bridges with Asp-59 (helix II) [Ding & Wilson 2000a, Franco et al. 2001], Asp-55 and/or Asp-124 [Ding & Wilson 2001b, Wilson & Wilson 1998]. These studies, therefore, revealed proximities between helices XI and II, between helices XI and IV, and between helices I and II, and could provide information concerning the three-dimensional helical arrangement.

Additional evidence for helix proximity was inferred from analysis of second-site revertants, i.e., transporters in which a first mutation causes severe loss of the activity, while a second mutation at a different site restores partial or full activity. Double mutation sites in a restored active mutant may implicate proximity between the two helices in which the two mutations occur. Studies of such second-site revertants led to the following suggestions (see also Figure 1-5):

**Helix I** (cytoplasmic end) is close to **helix IV** (cytoplasmic end) (K18C/M123R) and to **helix VII** (Y31C/S234L; Y31C/L236F) [Ding & Wilson 2001a].

**Helix II** is close to **helix IV** (D55S/G117D; R52S/W116R) [Franco & Wilson 1999, Wilson et al. 1995] and also to **helix VII** (R52S/S247R) (D59C/S234Leu) [Franco & Wilson 1999; Zani 1994, unpublished results] and **helix X** (R52S/T338R) [Franco & Wilson 1999].

**Helix IV** was shown to be in close contact with **helix XI** (D124S/V375A or G) [Wilson & Wilson 1998].

**Helix X** was proposed to be close to **helix V** or **loop 4-5** (R149C/V343G) [Abdel-Dayem 2003].

**Loop 10-11** is close to the cytoplasmic part of **helix I** (A350C/I22N; A350C/I22S) and to the periplasmic part of **helix VIII** (A350C/F268L) [Ding 2004].

**Helix XI** is close to **helix I** (K377V/F20L; K377C/I22S; A383C/I22S or N or L; L391C/I22N or T; L391C/D19E; G395C/D19E; G395C/I22N) [Ding & Wilson 2000a, Franco et al. 2001], to **helix II** (K377C/D59A; K377V/D59V; K377V/D59N) [Ding & Wilson 2000a, Franco et al. 2001], to **helix V** or **loop 4-5** (L391C/A152S), and finally to the C-terminal loop (F385/R441) [Ding & Wilson 2000a].

Crosslinking studies confirmed the proximity between **helices I** and **XI** [Ding & Wilson 2001c].
Although an assignment of the helices in the 2-dimensional map to helix numbers was not performed, it is likely that helix I in Figure 1-4 corresponds to helix one (I) in MelB, since it has been shown that helix I is completely within an intraprotein aqueous channel [Ding & Wilson 2001a]. Interestingly, in the distantly related MFS family, the least conserved helices 3, 6, 9, and 12 lie at the periphery of the molecule facing the interior or lipid bilayer [Goswitz & Brooker 1995]. It is possible that the same holds true for MelB in particular for helices A, E, K, and G. Interestingly, biochemical studies combined with Cys-scanning mutagenesis suggest that helix VI might be one of these 4 peripheral helices in MelB [Ding et al. 2001]. More likely candidates for such helices being completely within the lipid bilayer are helices XII and III, as they have thus far not been implicated in any functioning of the transporter, e.g., substrate binding. For the oxalate transporter (OxIT) it was suggested that these 4 peripheral are perpendicular to the plane of the lipid bilayer [Hirai et al. 2002]. On ground of these considerations and the data obtained from proximity studies described above, the following assignment of the helices to the density map (Figure 1-5) can be proposed [Gérard Leblanc, unpublished results].

**Figure 1-5. Proposed model for the arrangement of helices.**
The model from Figure 1-4 was taken and the assignment made using the information given in the text. The red dashed lines indicate proximity between helices as described in the text. Loops 4-5 and 10-11, both believed to play a key role for the transport function, are also depicted (black lines). The black circle indicates the Na⁺ bound to helices I, II, and IV [Gérard Leblanc, unpublished].
1.4 MelB Substrate Binding Sites

1.4.1 Cation and Sugar Selectivity Profile

MelB is most unusual in its ability to use Na\(^+\), Li\(^+\), or H\(^+\) as coupling cation depending on the configuration of the transported sugar. Whereas sugars with β-configuration (e.g., TMG, methyl-β-galactoside, and lactose) are equally well transported with either Na\(^+\) or Li\(^+\), but not with H\(^+\), sugars with α-configuration (e.g., melibiose or α-methyl-galactoside) are co-transported with H\(^+\), Na\(^+\), or Li\(^+\) [Tsuchiya & Wilson 1978, Tsuchiya et al. 1977, 1978, 1980, Tsuchiya et al. 1983, Wilson & Wilson 1987, Wilson et al. 1986]. Further carbohydrates that are transported by MelB are p-nitrophenyl-α-D-6-galactopyranoside (α-NPG), galactose, thio-galactosyl-β-galactoside, L-arabinose-β-galactoside, D-fructose-β-galactoside, raffinose, p-nitrophenyl-β-galactopyranoside, 2-deoxy-2-amino-D-galactose, fucose, and arabinose. In contrast, xylose, glucose, galactinol, D-tagatose, and 2-deoxy-D-galactose are not transported with any ion [Wilson & Wilson 1987]. K\(^+\), Cs\(^+\), Rb\(^+\), NH\(_4\)^+, Mg\(^{2+}\), Mn\(^{2+}\), Ca\(^{2+}\), and choline\(^+\) as well as chloride did not have any stimulating effect on sugar binding and/or transport [Lopilato et al. 1978, Stock & Roseman 1971, Tsuchiya et al. 1977, 1980]. Melibiose is the only carbohydrate used in this thesis and, therefore, depicted in Figure 1-6. It is widely distributed in beans, legumes, seeds, roots, and soy-products.

Figure 1-6. Structure of melibiose.

\(\alpha\)-D-galactopyranosyl (1→6) \(\alpha\)-D-glucopyranose
1.4.2 In Search of the Cation Binding Site

One common strategy to determine binding sites in proteins is the approach of site-directed mutagenesis, where amino acid residues of the protein are replaced and the effects on the activity of the transporter are investigated. Target amino acids are usually charged or hydrophilic residues, conserved amino acids within the same transport family, or amino acids that were shown to be important in other proteins.

Different amino acids have been considered to be part of a putative ion binding site. Likely candidates for residues involved in proton binding are His, Glu, and Asp [Henderson 1990]. Indeed, in LacY, which obligatory couples the transport of galactosides to protons, Glu-325 is essential for efficient substrate binding (review in [Abramson et al. 2003a]). The MelB homologue lactose permease (LacS) from S. thermophilus, which also uses only H⁺ as coupling ion, lost the ability of H⁺ coupling when Asp-71 was mutated to Asn [Poolman et al. 1996]. Adapted to the model of MelB (see below), Asp-22, Asp-71, and Asp-140 were proposed to be essential for H₂O-coordination, whereas Asp-67 participates more in the structural organization of the cation binding site [Knol et al. 1999a].

For Na⁺-coupling symporters a recognizable sodium binding (SOB) motif was suggested [Deguchi et al. 1990], which was also identified in a modified form in MelBEc (G X₃⁹ A X₄ L X₃ P R, present between Gly-236 and Arg-288 [Yamato & Anraku 1993]). However, since this motif is conserved in MelB from E. coli, S. typhimurium, and K. pneumoniae, and MelB of K. pneumoniae lacks the capacity to couple the symport of melibiose to Na⁺, it appears that the occurrence of this motif does not always correlate with Na⁺ symport activity. Therefore, it was concluded that the SOB sequence motif is neither universally necessary nor sufficient for Na⁺ symport [Reizer et al. 1994]. The same conclusion was drawn for the proline transporter (PutP) from E. coli, namely that Arg-376, which is part of the SOB motif, is not involved in Na⁺ recognition [Jung 2001]. His, Cys, or oxygen atoms in acids, amides, or hydroxyls (e.g., Asp and Glu) can be involved directly in Na⁺ binding, e.g., in the case of PutP, Asp-55 has been proposed to participate in Na⁺ binding, Arg-40 was thought to be located close to the site of ion binding, and Asp-187 may be involved in the release of Na⁺ at the cytoplasmic side of the membrane (for a review see [Jung 2001]).

In the case of MelB, site-directed mutagenesis experiments suggested that none of the native seven histidines [Pourcher et al. 1990b, Pourcher et al. 1992] or of the four cysteines
INTRODUCTION

Botfield 1989, Weissborn et al. 1997] is essential for the interaction of the transport protein with the coupling cation and/or sugar or critical for the transport reaction.

With the aim of identifying the putative cation binding site of MelB, charged residues in helix I, II, III, and IV have been investigated. The suggestion that the carboxylate side chains of Asp-19 (helix I), 55, 59 (both helix II), and 124 (helix IV) participate in Na⁺ coordination (Figure 1-7) is based on the observation that their independent replacement by a neutral residue prevented the utilization of Na⁺ and Li⁺ as coupling ions. Whereas the binding of α-NPG, melibiose, and TMG remained possible, it was no longer stimulated by Na⁺ [Ding & Wilson 2001b, Ding et al. 2000, Leblanc et al. 1993, Poolman et al. 1996, Pourcher et al. 1991, 1993, Wilson & Wilson 1992, 1994, Zani et al. 1993, 1994]. When the polar residues aligned with Asp-35, 55, 59, and 124 were mutated, only Y28F, N87A, and Y120F exhibited reduction of affinity for Na⁺ [Zani et al. 1994]. It was suggested that these mutants may either directly enhance MelB’s affinity for the coupling ion, or may influence the position of the carboxyl moiety of Asp-55, 59, or 124. The initial assumption that Asp-35 participates in cation binding [Pourcher et al. 1993] was later rejected [Poolman et al. 1996]. Also the substitution of Glu-101 by Gln (loop 3-4) resulted in no change in transport activity [Wilson & Wilson 1992]. In agreement with the proposed structure of the binding site (Figure 1-7) these two residues are positioned out of the network.

Additional information concerning the cation binding site came from studies with chimeras of MelB from E. coli and K. pneumoniae indicating that, among the first 81 amino acid residues of the E. coli protein that are essential for coupling Na⁺ to melibiose transport [Hama & Wilson 1993], only Asn-58 is important for Na⁺ recognition [Franco & Wilson 1996, Hama & Wilson 1994]. In this context it is interesting to note that only those transporters of the GPH family having an Asn at this position can use Na⁺ as coupling cation [Poolman et al. 1996]. Finally, some interesting mutants that might be involved in cation binding should be mentioned. Arg at position 52 is not absolutely required for transport, but a positive charge and even more the structure of the side chain are important for efficient cation coupling and transport [Ding & Wilson 2001b, Franco & Wilson 1999, Zani et al. 1994]. Arg-52 is, furthermore, ion-paired with Asp-55 [Franco & Wilson 1999] suggesting that this interaction may well be required to contribute to an optimal positioning of Asp-55 with Na⁺. While the low expression level in some studies with the K377C mutant did not clarify the role of Lys-377 [Ding 2003, 2004, Ding & Wilson 2000a, b], substitutions with Val and especially Asp revealed its importance for efficient cation coupling [Franco et al. 2001]. It was suggested
Asp, 19 (helix I) Asp 55 (helix II) Asp 59 (helix II), and Asp 124 (helix II) were suggested to form a cation coordination site (in red). Asn-58 and Arg-52 are important for Na\(^+\) recognition (in green). Polar amino acids suggested to be important for the overall structure are yellow. Taken from Poolman et al. [Poolman et al. 1996].

Based on these observations it was suggested that the side chains of Asp-19, 55, 59, and 124 form at least part of a network involved in the coordination of the cation (Figure 1-7), and that Asn-58 and Asp-59 in addition to Asp-19, 55, and 124 are crucial for the co-ordination of Na\(^+\). Most likely a hydronium ion H\(_3\)O\(^+\) is used rather than H\(^+\) [Boyer 1988]. Since H\(_3\)O\(^+\) is complexed by three hydrogen bonds but Na\(^+\) by five, both ions might use a different cluster of coordination atoms [Poolman et al. 1996].

Finally it should be stressed that studies of second site revertants and the existence of salt bridges is consistent with the structure of the proposed cation binding site. Thus, Arg-52 may
be salt-bridged with Asp-19 and Asp-55 bringing helix II in close contact with helix I [Franco & Wilson 1999]. Lys-377 (helix XI) is salt-bridged with Asp-59 (helix II) [Ding & Wilson 2000a, Franco et al. 2001], Asp-55, and Asp-124 [Ding & Wilson 2001a, Wilson & Wilson 1998]. Furthermore, it was suggested that Gly-117 from helix IV is close to Asp-55 in helix II [Wilson et al. 1995], Arg-52 close to Trp-116 (helix IV) [Franco & Wilson 1999], and Asp-124 close to Val-375 (helix XI, [Wilson & Wilson 1998]).

1.4.3 In Search of the Sugar Binding Site

A general scheme for the interaction between proteins and their carbohydrate substrates was derived from studies crystallizing the arabinose, maltose, and galactose binding proteins from *E.coli* [Quiocho 1986, 1988]. Not only extensive hydrogen bonding interactions of the OH groups in particular with Asp, Asn, Glu, and Gln residues, but also nonpolar interactions of the carbon backbone with aromatic residues in the initial binding of a ligand to a protein are important forms of interactions between the sugar and the protein. In complexing with the protein, the sugars exchange their solvation shell of water for hydrogen bonds with polar groups within the substrate binding site. Concomitantly, the previously bound water is displaced and often excluded from the binding site. Hydroxyl groups serve simultaneously as hydrogen bond donors and acceptors. [Quiocho 1986, 1988]. Similar interactions could be assumed to exist in transmembrane proteins, e.g., studies on LacY demonstrate that Glu-126 may interact with O4, O5, or O6 atoms of the galactopyranosyl ring [Kaback 1997].

Since individual point mutations of MelB often result in more than one change in the functional properties of the transporter, such as the concomitant modification of its ionic and sugar selectivity profile, a hypothetical model for the sugar binding site was thus far not proposed. Amino acids involved in sugar binding or lying close to the sugar binding site have, however, been identified.

Several mutations, identified when cells were grown on melibiose in the presence of a high concentration of the non-metabolizable competitive inhibitor TMG, were found to be in helices I, IV, VII, X, XI and loop 10-11. These helices, which are close to each other, might form a binding site for sugar and cation or line a channel through which these substrates could diffuse into the protein during the transport event [Botfield & Wilson 1988, Ding et al. 2000]. More detailed studies revealed that amino acids from helix IX (Trp-299) and helix X (Trp-342), although not directly involved in sugar binding, are close to or at the sugar binding site [Cordat et al. 1998, Mus-Veteau & Leblanc 1996]. pCMBS inhibition was blocked by
melibiose in single-Cys mutants from helix XI (S380C, A381C, A384C, I387C, A388C, and L391C) indicating that these residues might also be close to the sugar binding site [Ding & Wilson 2000b]. Systematic Cys-scanning analysis of the entire loop 10-11 revealed that melibiose protects also against pCMBS inhibition of T373C and V376C from the periplasm suggesting that these two residues are close to the substrate binding site [Ding 2003, 2004]. Also Asn-335 and Thr-338 from helix X seemed to be involved in sugar binding [Basquin 2001]. Additionally, active-site-directed labeling of MelB identified sequences in helix X and XI, respectively, as targets of the labeling reaction [Ambroise et al. 2000]. Taken together, all these data suggest that the sugar-binding site is preferentially located in the C-terminal part of the transporter, mainly in helix IX, X, and XI.

Further studies proposed also an involvement of some N-terminal domains in sugar binding. For example, fluorescence resonance energy transfer (FRET) measurements suggested that Trp-64, lying in the N-terminal loop 2-3 is close to the sugar-binding site [Cordat et al. 1998]. It was also suggested that the architecture of the side chain at position 59 influences sugar binding directly [Franco et al. 2001], and that Trp-116 and/or Trp-128 both may play a role in sugar selectivity by stabilizing binding and transport of sugars bearing a β-configuration [Cordat et al. 2000]. Recently, active-site-directed labeling of MelB was used as strategy of choice to identify domains or residues directly participating in the substrate-protein interaction. The target amino acid of photo labeling with p-azidophenyl-α-D-galactopyranoside was R141 [Ambroise et al. 2000]. Detailed analysis revealed that Arg-141 is not directly involved in sugar binding, but rather in the transport mechanism. On the other hand, Arg-149 lies directly at the sugar binding site [Abdel-Dayem et al. 2003]. Also S153C shows a strong decrease for α-NPG affinity and seems, therefore, to board the sugar binding site [Basquin 2001].

1.4.4 Overlap of Cation and Sugar Binding Sites

An overlap of cation and sugar binding site could account for the high frequency of single mutations producing simultaneous alteration of sugar and ionic recognition properties of MelB [Botfield & Wilson 1988, Wilson & Wilson 1994, Yazyu et al. 1985, Zani et al. 1994], and reflects also the cooperative interactions between cation and sugar binding processes. Helix IV could play a role in connecting cation- and sugar-binding sites [Cordat et al. 2000]. Moreover, the proximity between the cation- and sugar binding site with a distance of around 20 Å between the loop 2-3 and the sugar binding site was determined [Cordat et al. 1998].
1.5 Melibiose Transport: From Periplasm to Cytoplasm

1.5.1 Transport of Melibiose across the Outer Membrane

The gram- bacterium *E. coli* protects itself by an additional structure, the outer membrane, which presents the first barrier for a substance to enter. Embedded in this membrane are non-specific aqueous diffusion channels, or porins, which act as physical barrier restricting the diffusion of large molecules into the periplasm (molecular weight < 1000 kDa). They allow sugars to diffuse from the environment to the periplasm [Nikaido & Saier 1992]. Maltoporin of *E.coli* is one known channel permitting the diffusion of, e.g., melibiose [Wang et al. 1997]. However, in bacteria the major permeability barrier is the cytoplasmic membrane.

1.5.2 Transport Systems at the Cytoplasmic Membrane

According to the chemiosmotic theory [Mitchell 1961, 1966], the development of an electrochemical proton gradient $\Delta \mu_{H^+}$ across the membrane is the immediate driving force for active transport. $\Delta \mu_{H^+}$ is the result of the oxidation of substrates via the respiratory chain [Mitchell & Moyle 1967], (Figure 1-8). Whereas the co-transport of melibiose with protons is directly coupled to $\Delta \mu_{H^+}$, the Na$^+$ co-transport mode requires an electrochemical Na$^+$ gradient $\Delta \mu_{Na^+}$, which is generated through the action of a Na$^+/H^+$ exchanger [West & Mitchell 1974] and used to accumulate melibiose up to 200 fold into the cell [Tokuda & Kaback 1977].

![Figure 1-8. Transport systems at the cytoplasmic membrane.](image_url)

The respiratory chain generates $\Delta \mu_{H^+}$, which is either used directly by MelB to accumulate melibiose with protons, or by the Na$^+/H^+$ exchanger to generate $\Delta \mu_{Na^+}$. $\Delta \mu_{Na^+}$ is used by MelB to accumulate melibiose with Na$^+$. 
1.5.3 Substrate Binding Activity on MelB

α-NPG is a suitable high affinity substrate to monitor sugar binding activity of MelB [Cohn & Kaback 1980], as it is co-transported with either H⁺ or Na⁺ [Wilson & Wilson 1987] and competitively displaced from the permease by melibiose [Damiano-Forano et al. 1986]. Studying the effects of Na⁺, Li⁺, and H⁺ on the NPG binding constants revealed that substrate binding occurs in a 1:1 ratio [Damiano-Forano et al. 1986]. The initial suggestion that Li⁺ and H⁺ have the same recognition site or share a common domain, whereas the Na⁺ recognition site lays on a distinct domain [Kawakami et al. 1988] was rejected, as competition of the cations for a common binding site was found [Damiano-Forano et al. 1986, Hama & Wilson 1994, Mus-Veteau et al. 1995]. Na⁺ enhances the affinity of MelB for the co-transported sugar [Bassilana et al. 1985, Cohn & Kaback 1980, Damiano-Forano et al. 1986] and also the hydrophobicity of the sugar binding site [Maehrel et al. 1998]. Furthermore, H⁺ is a less efficient activator than Na⁺ or Li⁺ for sugar binding [Bassilana et al. 1985]. It was also shown that melibiose enhances the affinity for Na⁺ [Ganea et al. 2001].

1.5.4 Kinetic Transport Model of MelB

MelB works as ion-coupled sugar co-transporter facilitating the uptake of 1 mole sugar with 1 mole ion [Bassilana et al. 1987, Niiya et al. 1980, Tokuda & Kaback 1977]. Kinetic analysis of the co-transport of the physiological substrate melibiose with either H⁺, Na⁺, or Li⁺ as coupling cation revealed significant differences in the kinetic parameters of transport rates depending on the chemical identity of the coupling ion [Bassilana et al. 1987, 1988, Tanaka et al. 1980]. In de-energized conditions, i.e., in the absence of a potential, and if Na⁺ is the coupling cation, the \( V_{max}^{Efflux} \) (Eff) is higher than the \( V_{max}^{Influx} \) (Inf) (57 vs. 2 nmole per mg protein per minute). Under these conditions, not the return of the unloaded carrier [Bassilana et al. 1987, Cohn & Kaback 1980], but the release of Na⁺ into the cytoplasm is the rate limiting step [Bassilana et al. 1987]. In contrast, efflux experiments suggested a rapid Na⁺ release on the outside [Bassilana et al. 1988]. In the H⁺ coupled mode, important influx is noted and sugar release is rate limiting for carrier turnover [Bassilana et al. 1988]. Furthermore, the \( V_{max}^{Inf} \) is 20 times higher when H⁺ instead of Na⁺ is the coupling cation (42 vs. 2 nmol per mg protein per minute). Such variability in the rate of co-substrates release in the cytoplasmic compartment depending on the chemical identity of the cation might reflect differences in stability of the ternary complex cation-sugar-carrier facing the intravesicular medium [Pourcher et al. 1990a].
The transporter C, facing the extracellular space, binds Na\(^+\) or H\(^+\) and sequentially the sugar melibiose. The ternary complex (C-ion-sugar) reorients its binding sites to the intracellular site, releases first the sugar and then the ion. Finally, the empty carrier turns back to the extracellular side. An arrow from CH\(_{\text{mel}}\) to CN\(_{\text{amel}}\) indicates that melibiose can also enhance the carrier’s affinity for Na\(^+\) (after [Bassilana et al. 1987, 1988, Damiano-Forano et al. 1986, Ganea et al. 2001, Pourcher et al. 1990a])

The electrical potential $\Delta \Psi$ increases the rate of melibiose influx [Bassilana et al. 1985, Cohn & Kaback 1980, Lopilato et al. 1978]. This holds true only for the Na\(^+\) coupled conditions, because if H\(^+\) is the coupling ion, melibiose influx is almost insensitive to $\Delta \Psi$ [Bassilana et al. 1985, Leblanc et al. 1988]. In contrast, $\Delta \Psi$ increases the apparent affinity transport constant, $K_o$, in the H\(^+\) mode, but has no effect in the Na\(^+\) transport mode. Most likely, the major effect of the electrical membrane potential is to decrease the stability of the ternary complex facing the cytoplasmic compartment with a resulting increase of the rate of dissociation of the co-substrates in the inner compartment [Pourcher et al. 1990a]. Based on all these data, the mirror type kinetic model [Bassilana et al. 1987, 1988, Damiano-Forano et al. 1986, Ganea et al. 2001, Pourcher et al. 1990a] was proposed for the transport mechanism (Figure 1-9).

### 1.5.5 Substrate Induced Conformational Changes

Membrane transport proteins are proposed to catalyze transport by an “alternating access” mode [Jardettzky 1966, Jauch & Lauger 1986, Yan & Maloney 1995], i.e., they alternate between a minimum of two conformations, in which the binding site is made accessible from either side of the membrane. This concept agrees essentially with Mitchell’s theory of a
mobile barrier [Mitchell 1990] and found recently support by structure determination of LacY and GltP [Abramson et al. 2003b, Huang et al. 2003]. An additional substrate-bound closed state was suggested from the analysis of two dimensional crystals of the oxalate exchanger OxIT [Heymann et al. 2001, 2003, Hirai & Subramaniam 2004].

As determined by intrinsic fluorescence spectroscopy and the analysis of H/D exchange kinetics, an ion-induced structural rearrangement of MelB takes place [Dave et al. 2000, Mus-Veteau et al. 1995]. Three Trp residues in the MelB N-terminal half (Trp-54, Trp-116, and Trp-128) were identified to be responsible for the Na\(^+\)-induced fluorescence changes, whereas neither Trp-299 nor Trp-342 from the C-terminal half of MelB participates to any extent to this signal variation [Cordat et al. 2000, Mus-Veteau & Leblanc 1996]. This conformational change involves probably a rearrangement of loop 4-5 [Gwizdek et al. 1997], but does not alter the orientation of helix I and XI with respect to each other [Ding & Wilson 2001c]. Upon subsequent melibiose binding, not only loop 4-5 undergoes further structural rearrangements [Gwizdek et al. 1997], but also loop 10-11 reflecting the dynamic aspects of this loop [Ding 2004]. The SH reagent N-ethyl maleimide (NEM), which does not block Na\(^+\) dependent NPG binding [Damiano-Forano et al. 1986] but the melibiose transport activity [Lopilato et al. 1978] was found to have C364 from loop 10-11 as a target [Botfield 1988, Weissborn et al. 1997]. The binding of sugar significantly also reduces the accessibility of MelB to solvent [Dave et al. 2000] and induces a remarkable compactness of the carrier's structure, affecting mainly \(\beta\)-sheet domains of the transporter, which, may include cytoplasmic loops 4-5 and 10-11 according to secondary structure predictions [Dave et al. 2002]. Studies of the intrinsic Trp fluorescence properties also suggest a sugar-induced conformational change involving Trp-299 and Trp-342, which is not associated to transport, as the sugar-induced fluorescence variations still occur when the transport is blocked by NEM [Mus-Veteau & Leblanc 1996, Mus-Veteau et al. 1995].

### 1.5.6 Melibiose Metabolism

Carbohydrate metabolism has been studied extensively, and the major metabolic pathways are well established. Most bacterial cells have the capacity to utilize several carbohydrates as carbon and energy source and possess various transport proteins and catabolic enzymes for their metabolism. Melibiose, once entered in the cell, is cleaved by \(\alpha\)-galactosidase into glucose and galactose [Webster et al. 1987]. Whether further metabolism of \(\alpha\)-D-glucose and \(\alpha\)-D-galactose proceeds by their initial export via sugar efflux transporters [Liu et al. 1999a,b]
followed by reentry, as proposed for the hydrolysis products of lactose [Huber et al. 1980], was not investigated. In the context of raffinose catabolism, it was suggested that the raffinose permease may facilitate the leakage of melibiose, when melibiose accumulates in the cell [Moniruzzaman et al. 1997]. Galactose is phosphorylated by galactokinase to galactose-1-phosphate and isomerized to glucose-1-phosphate [Lin 1987]. Glucose is either phosphorylated by the glucokinase or during the reentry in the cell by the PTS system to glucose-1-phosphate. The latter product is converted by phosphoglucomutase to glucose-6-phosphate, which enters the glycolytic pathway [Frankel 1987].

### 1.5.7 Regulation of MelB Activity

Bacteria species are capable of regulating their transport activities for selecting the preferred carbon sources when different substrates are present in the environment. This ability in part allows them to repress the synthesis of proteins, which are unnecessary for growth [Dills et al. 1980]. A dual regulation allows an instantaneous response of *E. coli* to the presence or absence of melibiose (inducer exclusion) and a slow response, which involves switching on/off gene expression (catabolite repression), i.e., in the absence of melibiose, the level of the MelB expression system will be low [Postma et al. 1993, Saier 1989]. The transcription initiation at the *melAB* promoter is completely dependent on MelR, a transcription activator that is triggered by melibiose and encoded by the *melR* gene located immediately upstream of the *melA* gene [Webster et al. 1989]. Thus, the expression of the *melAB* operon is coupled to the availability of melibiose in the growth medium [Webster et al. 1988].

The PTS system is involved in the process of inducer exclusion occurring when the cell is metabolizing PTS sugars at a high rate (including glucose (Glc) and other monosaccharides) and results in the dephosphorylation of $\text{IIA}^{\text{Glc}}$, which inhibits melibiose transport via direct binding to MelB. In the absence of PTS sugars, $\text{IIA}^{\text{Glc}}$ remains phosphorylated, which relieves inhibition of MelB. Analysis of inducer exclusion mutants revealed that Asp-438, Arg-441, and Ile-445, and Ala-368 conserved in the MelB proteins of *E. coli*, *S. typhimurium*, and *K. pneumoniae*, and probably loop 6-7 are interacting with $\text{IIA}^{\text{Glc}}$ [Kuroda et al. 1992, 2001, Postma et al. 1993, Saier et al. 1983]. Thus, the COOH terminal portion of the melibiose carrier as well as the central loop are important for the interaction with the dephosphorylated $\text{IIA}^{\text{Glc}}$. In contrast, in the homolog LacS, the long carboxyl-terminal hydrophilic domain (about 160 amino acids) is homologous to *IIA* proteins/domains of various PTS systems and can be directly phosphorylated [Poolman & Konings 1993].
1.6 Time-Resolved Measurements

Biochemical reactions, such as substrate binding to enzymes, are usually very fast, and steady-state experiments are not capable of measuring time constants of individual reactions of the transport cycle. Therefore, relaxation or pre-steady-state techniques are applied, where the steady-state is perturbed by a sudden change of an external parameter, such as temperature, pressure, voltage, or substrate concentration, and the time course of the reaction approaching a new-steady state is followed. Such relaxation techniques have been extremely successful in the investigation soluble enzymes (see [Ferguson & Fersht 2003] for a review), but also of transport systems, e.g., transient (pre-steady-state) currents or fluorescence changes can be associated with relaxation processes and contain information on parameters of the transport cycle.

1.6.1 Measurements of Pre-Steady State Currents

Some problems need to be overcome in order to study directly charge translocation in transporters. They are, unlike channels, extremely slow systems with turnovers of only 1-100 s\(^{-1}\) [Bamberg et al. 1993], and single transporter recording would not be sufficient to measure significant charge translocation. The patch clamp technique [Hamil et al. 1981] in the whole-cell or giant-patch configuration opens the possibility to study directly charge translocation, as the synchronized performance by many electrogenic transporters generates measurable currents. A straightforward and commonly used technique to observe charge movements is to apply voltage steps across the membrane, which induce an alteration in the equilibrium charge distribution. The time-dependent redistribution of charges is then manifested as transient decaying currents. These so-called pre-steady-state relaxations have been documented for electrogenic co-transporters like the Na\(^+\)/glucose co-transporter SGLT1 [Hazama et al. 1997, Loo et al. 1993, Parent et al. 1992a], the Na\(^+\)/Pi co-transporter [Forster et al. 1998], the Na\(^+\)/I\(^-\) co-transporter NIS [Eskandari et al. 1997], the human glutamate transporter [Wadiche et al. 1995], and the GABA/Na\(^+\)/Cl\(^-\) co-transporter GAT 1 [Lu and Hilgemann 1999]. Furthermore, laser pulse-photolysis in combination with patch-clamp, allows to study substrate concentration jumps occurring on a sub-millisecond time scale. Thereby, a photolabile protecting group is covalently attached to the molecule of interest (caged compound) and released within microseconds upon irradiation with a short flash of UV laser light. By generating rapid light-activated concentration jumps, the kinetics of the transporter currents can then be studied, e.g., caged glutamate has been used to study the
excitatory amino acid carrier 1 EAAC1 [Grewer et al. 2001, Watzke et al 2001], caged GABA to study the γ-aminobutyric acid transporter GAT 1 [Bicho & Grewer 2005], and caged ATP to study the Na,K-ATPase [Friedrich et al. 1996].

Unfortunately, the path clamp technique is not applicable to bacterial transporters, as direct patching of E. coli cells is hampered by the small size of the cells. Furthermore, the expression of bacterial transporters in Xenopus laevis oocytes was not successful yet. Therefore, membrane fragments or liposomes containing the transporter of interest in a high density are adsorbed to a black lipid membrane (BLM) and used for the measurements of pre-steady state currents. For example, caged ATP and ADP were used to study charge translocation in the Na,K-ATPase [Bamberg et al. 2001, Fendler et al. 1985, 1987, 1993], the H,K-ATPase [Stengelin et al. 1993], the Ca-ATPase [Hartung et al. 1987], and the ADP/ATP-exchanger [Gropp et al. 1999]. Furthermore, the time dependent photocurrent of the light-driven ion pump bacteriorhodopsin adsorbed to a BLM was studied after excitation with a short laser flash [Bamberg et al. 1979]. Although BLMs have many attractive properties and are useful for increasing the understanding of processes across membrane surfaces, they also have limitations, e.g., a BLM formed in the conventional manner is an extremely fragile structure with a limited lifetime. Also, caged compounds are not available for all substrates of interest. Therefore, BLMs on solid-supports [Florin & Gaub 1993, Seifert et al. 1993] have been developed in combination with a rapid solution exchange technique [Pintschovius & Fendler 1999]. With this technique, it is possible to combine the high sensitivity BLMs with the stable properties of solid supported membranes (SSM). Furthermore, the introduction of the rapid flow technique allows to measure pre-steady state currents with a high time resolution [Pintschovius & Fendler 1999].

Recently, the SSM method has proven to be useful for the investigation of electrogenic events associated to partial steps of the Na$^+$ melibiose symport reaction [Ganea et al. 2001]. A co-substrate concentration jump was found to give rise to a transient current corresponding to inward movements of positive charges. Transient signals with bi-exponential decays were observed by imposing either a simultaneous Na$^+$ and sugar concentration jump (ΔNa$^+$Δmel), a Na$^+$ concentration jump on liposomes already equilibrated with melibiose (ΔNa(mel)), or a melibiose concentration jump on liposomes already equilibrated with Na$^+$ (Δmel(Na)). The biphasic decay could be decomposed into a fast ($\tau_1 \sim 10-20$ ms) and a slow component ($\tau_1 \sim 300-400$ ms). Applying a melibiose concentration jump in the absence of Na$^+$ (Δmel), i.e., when the transporter functions in the H$^+$-transport mode, gave rise to a transient signal with a
biphasic decay, but the fast component was much slower ($\tau_1 \sim 100$ ms). In contrast, a simple $\text{Na}^+$ concentration jump ($\Delta \text{Na}$), a situation in which no flow of substrates across the membrane is expected, resulted in mono-exponentially decaying signals ($\tau_1 \sim 10$ ms). This, and the fact that the slow component was suppressed by selective inactivation of cosubstrates translocation with NEM [Ganea et al. 2001, Lopilato et al. 1978] led to the conclusion that the fast component is associated to a substrate binding process, and the slow component, in the following also termed transport component, to the stationary transport activity of the permease.

### 1.6.2 Measurements of Fluorescence Changes

Changes in fluorescence can be measured on a millisecond time scale by the stopped-flow method (see also 2.6.1). This approach is especially interesting for studying the kinetics of ligand-binding, e.g., in the galactose/H$^+$ symporter (GalP) the binding kinetics of transport inhibitors were investigated [Martin et al. 1995]. The stopped-flow method was also applied to resolve reaction kinetics of different sugar transporters (review in [Walmsley et al. 1994]), the Ca-ATPase [Champel et al. 1997], and of the $\text{Na}^+$.K$^+$-ATPase by using the voltage-sensitive fluorescent dye RH 421 [Clarke et al. 1998, 2003, Kane et al. 1997]. Voltage-clamp fluorometry (VCF), originally used to study conformational changes in potassium channels during the gating process [Mannuzzu et al. 1996], is an interesting approach to directly monitor real-time fluorescence changes at the same time as electrical changes. Recently, VCF was used to study SGLT1 [Meinild et al. 2002], GAT 1 [Li et al. 2000], the serotonin transporter [Li et al. 2002], and the Na,K-ATPase [Dempski et al. 2005, Geibel et al. 2003].
1.7 Why Study Transport by MelB? Objectives and Outline of the Thesis

Co-transporters catalyzing specifically the transfer of organic substrates and ions across membranes are of primary importance for the life of cells. One of these co-transporters, the melibiose permease (MelB) of *E. coli*, is a particularly interesting protein for studying the transport mechanism, as it uses several different cations and sugars as substrates. Furthermore, it is easily available in a purified and reconstituted form [Pourcher *et al.* 1995] and shares structural and functional features with other Na\(^+\)/solute co-transporters that play key functions in biological and medical relevant processes. Although such transport systems are very important, the knowledge about their reaction mechanism is limited and, thus, understanding the structure-function relationship remains an important challenge. The overall interest in the melibiose permease is of more fundamental nature, and understanding the transport mechanism in more detail would help to formulate general principles that could also be applied to eukaryotic transporters involved in pathophysiological processes.

So far, mainly steady-state measurements provided insights into the overall reaction mechanism of MelB (review in [Pourcher *et al.* 1990a]). Recently, the purified and reconstituted MelB, adsorbed onto solid supported membranes, proved to be a promising tool for its investigation by the electrophysiological approach [Ganea *et al.* 2001]. Several transition states of the reaction cycle remained, however, uncharacterized. Therefore, the global and primary objective of this thesis is to apply pre-steady state methods for the elucidation of reaction rates of individual steps in the cycle of MelB.

The orientation of the protein in the liposomes is a critical factor for its activity, as the kinetics of binding and translocation are different for the opposite directions of transport [Pourcher *et al.* 1990a]. However, the orientation of purified MelB in the liposomes was, so far, unknown, and the observed electrical behavior [Ganea *et al.* 2001] could not be assigned to a single population of the transporter. Therefore, the first issue of the thesis is to determine the orientation of the transporters in the liposomes, whereby the approach of site-directed labeling of single Cys-mutants should be applied. Furthermore, Ile-53, which could be selectively inhibited from one side [Matsuzaki *et al.* 1999], should be constructed, purified and reconstituted into liposomes allowing to study only one population of the transporters.

The electrical approach of pre-steady state measurements should help understanding an unexpected result of previous measurements [Ganea *et al.* 2001], i.e., a melibiose
INTRODUCTION

concentration jump imposed on liposomes already equilibrated with Na\(^+\) triggered transient electrical signals that also included a fast component. Since the sugar is an uncharged species, interpretation of the fast component is not straightforward. Therefore, the melibiose induced electrical signal in proteoliposomes equilibrated with Na\(^+\) should be studied in detail.

For getting detailed understanding of the underlying molecular functioning of MelB, it is, furthermore, necessary to identify single amino acids, which play a role during substrate binding and/or translocation. Therefore, molecular biology methods, i.e., the approach of Cys-scanning mutagenesis, should be applied to MelB, and functionally important amino acids converted into Cys residues. Since in previous studies loop 4-5 of MelB was identified to play a crucial role in co-substrate translocation [Abdel-Dayem et al. 2003, Séry 2002], the functional consequences of mutating especially Arg-141 and Glu-142 into Cys should be studied by the SSM technique. E.g., dependencies of the concentration on the peak current indicate affinities of the substrates for the respective mutant, and modified charge translocation properties could provide information on altered steps in the reaction cycle.

Further single Cys mutations of MelB should be made to clarify the role of two amino acids for MelB functioning, i.e., Asn-58, which was implied in the process of Na\(^+\) recognition [Hama & Wilson 1994], and Gly-117, which might, as a member of helix IV, play a role in connecting the cation and sugar binding site [Cordat et al. 2000].

The stopped-flow technique, able to detect reactions even if they are electroneutral with a time resolution of up to 1 ms, should, furthermore, help to characterize the melibiose-induced conformational transition in more detail. Different fluorescence approaches should be followed to study the kinetics of the melibiose induces conformational change into more detail. First, the changes of the intrinsic Trp fluorescence of the protein, known to change upon addition of Na\(^+\) and melibiose [Mus-Veteau et al. 1995], should be studied, and second, the changes of the fluorescent sugar analog dansyl galactoside monitoring events occurring at the sugar binding site [Maehrel et al. 1998]. Third, a mutant, which functions similar to the C-less mutant should be selectively labeled by fluorescence dyes and melibiose concentration jumps studied by pre-steady state fluorescence measurements.

Finally, it should be elucidated whether the application of two real time techniques used to study the same reaction allows the correlation of charge translocation with fluorescence changes.
2 Material and Methods

2.1 Preparation of Proteoliposomes

In the first part of this chapter, methods for gene mutagenesis and protein purification are described. Figure 2-1 shows the principle of the purification protocol including representative illustrations of protein analysis by sodium dodecyl sulfate polyacrylamide gel electrophoresis (SDS-PAGE) and gel filtration. If not otherwise stated, chemicals were obtained from commercial sources.

2.1.1 Bacterial Strain and Plasmids

*E. coli* DW2-R, a *recA* derivative of strain DW2 (*melA*, Δ*melB*, Δ*lacZY*) was used throughout the whole study [Botfield & Wilson 1988]. This strain is devoid of internal melibiose and lactose permease, but encodes for α-galactosidase. Preparation of competent cells was achieved by treating *E. coli* with calcium and rubidium chloride [Kushner 1978, Mandel & Higa 1970].

For transformation, the vector pK95ΔAHB, derived from pKK 223-3 (Pharmacia, Uppsala, Sweden) was purified by using the Qiagen Plasmid Maxi Kit (Qiagen, Hilden, Germany). pK95ΔAHB carries an ampicillin resistance and the wild-type or mutated *melB* gene under the control of the tac promoter [Mus-Veteau & Leblanc 1996, Pourcher et al. 1995]. *melB* is terminated by six successive triplets encoding His residues at its 3’ extreme.

2.1.2 Bacterial Culture

*E. coli* DW2-R bacteria were transformed with the plasmid containing wild-type or any mutated *melB* (see 2.1.3) by using a heat-shock at 42°C [Mandel & Higa 1970]. Transformed cells were plated on MacConkey agar plates (containing 10 mM melibiose and 100 µg/mL ampicillin) and incubated overnight at 37°C. When melibiose was transported by the permease, it was hydrolyzed by α-galactosidase (encoded by the *melA* gene) into glucose and galactose. In response to the acidic by-products of sugar metabolism, the respective colonies turned red. In absence of melibiose transport, e.g., if a mutated transport-deficient *melB* gene was transformed into the bacteria, white colonies were observed.
Figure 2-1. Flow chart of the protein purification procedure.

Consecutive steps of the protein purification procedure are shown on the left and the respective schematic image on the right. For the SDS-PAGE as well as for the gel filtration the mutant R139C was used.

For SDS-PAGE (12%), samples were denatured prior to the electrophoresis, and the gel was directly stained with SYPRO Orange. The bands were visualized with a UV detector. S: solubilized protein; Ni: protein after Ni-affinity chromatography; mQ: protein after anion-exchange chromatography; M: molecular weight marker.

The gel filtration was done on a Superdex™ 200 column and the absorbance recorded at 280 nm.
Cells were selected and incubated at 30°C in Luria-Broth (LB) rich medium (10 g/L bacto tryptone, 5 g/L bacto yeast extract, 5 g/L NaCl). 100 µg/mL ampicillin were added to the medium in order to maintain the selection pressure. This pre-culture was used either to isolate plasmid DNA for sequencing or as inoculate for large scale cultures.

In the latter case, cells were incubated in 200 L (wild-type, C-less permease, and R141C) or 12 L (all other mutants) M9 minimal medium (6 g/L Na$_2$HPO$_4$, 3 g/L KH$_2$PO$_4$, 0.5 g/L NaCl, 1 g/L NH$_4$Cl) with the addition of 5 g/L glycerol, 1 mM MgSO$_4$, 0.1 mM CaCl$_2$, 1 mM thiamine, 2 g/L casamino acid, and 100 µg/mL ampicillin. Cells were grown at 30°C under continuous shaking until an OD$_{600nm}$ of 1-1.2 was reached. Large scale cultures (200 L) were carried out at the Centre de Fermentation, Centre National de la Recherche Scientifique, Marseille, France. Cells were harvested, resuspended in 100 mM KH$_2$PO$_4$ (potassium phosphate buffer, KPi) buffer, pH 7.0, directly used, or stored in the presence of 15% glycerol at -80°C until further use.

2.1.3 Site-directed Mutagenesis

Base substitution mutations were introduced by the polymerase chain reaction (PCR) overlap extension method [Higuchi et al. 1988]. pK95∆AHB with a cassette containing the melB gene [Mus-Veteau & Leblanc 1996, Pourcher et al. 1995] that encodes a permease devoid of its four native cysteines (C-less permease) was used as matrix. This C-less carrier contains a valine instead of Cys-235 and serines instead of Cys-110, Cys-310, and Cys-364 [Weissborn et al. 1997]. The melB gene sequence contains appropriately distributed unique restriction sites (about every 250 bp) that facilitate exchange of specific stretches of the MelB nucleotide sequence during mutagenesis.

Two separate PCRs were performed, each using a perfectly complementary primer at the end of the sequence, called external melB specific primer, and a mismatched primer (sense or antisense primer, respectively) designed to introduce a mutation at a specific point. Primers were 27 to 30 nucleotides in lengths (Sigma-Genosys Ltd, Havervill, UK). DNA was amplified in a final volume of 100 µL in a Hot Start® Storage and Reaction Tube (MolecularBio Products, San Diego, CA, USA) containing 1X reaction buffer (10 mM Tris-HCl (pH 8.85), 25 mM KCl, 5 mM (NH$_4$)$_2$SO$_4$, and 2 mM MgSO$_4$), 6% DMSO, 3% glycerol, 0.4 mM of each dATP, dCTP, dGTP, and dTTP, and 400 pmol of each primer. 2.5 units of PWO DNA Polymerase (Roche, Mannheim, Germany) were added directly before starting the PCR. Samples were subjected to the PCR in a RoboCycler® Gradient 40 Thermocycler (Stratagene,
Material and Methods

La Jolla, CA, USA) following the temperature program as indicated: denaturation at 98°C for 1 minute, followed by five cycles at 98°C for 1 minute, 56°C for 1 minute, and 68°C for 1 minute, and 25 cycles at 95°C for 1 minute, 56°C for 1 minute, and 68°C for 1 minute, and a final extension step at 68°C for 7 minutes. These PCRs resulted in two overlapping fragments each containing the base substitution.

Amplification products were separated on 1% agarose gels in TAE-buffer (20 mM Tris-acetate and 0.5 mM EDTA, pH 8.3) (Life Technologies Inc., Rockville, MD, USA), and the desired fragments purified by using the QIAquick Gel Extraction Kit (Qiagen, Hilden, Germany). In a second PCR tour, the two purified fragments generated with the sense and antisense primers, respectively, were annealed together, and the two correspondent external primers were used to amplify the complete mutated gene. Conditions were as described for the first PCR. The desired products were separated on 1% agarose gels and purified as described above.

The final PCR product was subjected to restriction endonuclease digestion using adequate restriction enzymes (37°C for 2 h). The plasmid pK95ΔAHB was digested with the same restriction enzymes. Afterwards, the purified fragments were ligated with the plasmid overnight at 15°C using T4 DNA ligase (New England Biolabs Inc., Beverly, MA, USA).

The plasmid was transformed into E.coli, plated on MacConkey agar plates, the colonies were selected, a pre-culture done, and the plasmids afterwards purified with the QIAprep Spin Miniprep (Qiagen, Hilden, Germany).

Mutations were verified by dideoxy sequencing using 35S-labeled dATP and the T7 Sequenase DNA sequencing kit, version 2.0 (USB Corporation, Cleveland, OH, USA) with appropriate melB specific primers [Sanger & Coulson 1978, Sanger et al. 1977].

Site-directed mutants are designated by the one-letter amino acid code followed by a number indicating the position of the residue in wild-type MelB and a second letter denoting the amino acid replacement at this position.
2.1.4 Protein Purification

Inverted membrane vesicles (IMVs) were prepared using a French-press procedure [Hertzberg & Hinkle 1974, Reenstra et al. 1980]. All steps were carried out at 0-4°C. Approximately 60 g (wet weight) of wild-type or mutated bacteria were rapidly thawed at 30°C and rinsed several times in a buffer containing 50 mM Tris-HCl (pH 8), 50 mM NaCl, and 5 mM β-mercaptoethanol. Cells were resuspended at 5 mg/ml in the same buffer supplemented with 5 mM EDTA for destabilization of the external bacterial membranes. Directly before applying a pressure of 1200 psi by means of a French Press at 0-4°C (American Instruments Company, Silver Spring, Maryland, USA), 20 µg/mL of each DNAse and RNAse (Boehringer Mannheim, Ingelheim, Germany) as well as 15 mM MgSO₄ were added to the cell suspensions. An excess of EDTA (15 mM) was then added to the product of the French Press and unbroken cells and large debris were eliminated by centrifugation at 4000 × g (Jouan CR 412, Saint-Herblain, France). The supernatant containing the IMVs was collected and washed several times with buffer (50 mM Tris-HCl (pH 8), 50 mM NaCl, and 5 mM β-mercaptoethanol) by centrifugation at approximately 500,000 × g at 4°C for 30 minutes (Beckmann Instruments XL-80 Ultracentrifuge, rotor 70Ti, Palo Alto, CA, USA). Finally, vesicles were resuspended in the same buffer and stored at -80°C until further use.

Protein purification was carried out mainly as described [Pourcher et al. 1995]. IMVs were thawed at 30°C and washed once in 600 mM NaCl, 20 mM Tris-HCl (pH 8), 5 mM β-mercaptoethanol, and 10 % glycerol. All following steps were performed at 0-4°C. After centrifugation at 500,000 × g for 20 minutes (Beckmann Instruments XL-80 Ultracentrifuge, rotor 70Ti, Palo Alto, CA, USA), the pellet was resuspended in a buffer of 10% glycerol, 600 mM NaCl, 20 mM Tris-HCl (pH 8), 5 mM β-mercaptoethanol, 10 mM imidazole, and 20 mM melibiose at a concentration of approximately 5 mg protein/mL and solubilized by the addition of 1% 3-(laurylamido)-N,N'-dimethylaminopropylamine oxide (LAPA0) [Brandolin et al. 1980] during 10 minutes on ice. In the following centrifugation for 30 minutes at 500,000 × g, the cell debris was eliminated. The supernatant (containing the solubilized protein) was incubated with Ni-nitrilotriacetic acid (NTA) resin (Qiagen, Hilden, Germany, pre-equilibrated with 10% glycerol, 600 mM NaCl, 20 mM Tris-HCl (pH 8), 5 mM β-mercaptoethanol, 10 mM imidazole, 0.2% LAPAO, and 20 mM melibiose) at a concentration of 25 mL resin/g membrane vesicle protein. After incubation for 1 hour under gentle agitation, the resin with the adsorbed material was centrifuged at 4000 × g (Jouan CR 412, Saint-
Herblain, France), washed once with the same medium, and loaded onto a fast protein liquid chromatography column (Waters 650E Advanced Protein Purification System, Millipore Corporation, Milford, MA, USA). Detergent exchange was carried out on the column by progressively replacing the buffer containing 0.2% LAPAO by 0.1% n-dodecyl-β-D-maltoside (DDM) (Boehringer Mannheim, Ingelheim, Germany) using the same background buffer by means of a linear gradient (50 mL), and terminated by an additional wash with the same buffer (50 mL). NaCl was progressively eliminated by means of a linear grading using the same buffer with a reduced NaCl concentration (50 mM) and DDM (0.1%), respectively. A final wash of 40 mL was applied before rising the imidazole concentration to 100 mM to allow adsorbed proteins to detach from the column. For the purification of mutated MelB the final buffer contained additional 50 or 100 mM NaCl. When bacterial cultures of 12 L were done, protein purification was performed on columns with a volume of 10 mL (BioRad, Hercules, CA, USA) and buffer exchange done manually.

After evaluation of the flow-through by means of a D_2-lamp at 280 nm (Uvikon 820 Kontron® Spectrophotometer, Watford, UK), the fractions containing proteins were pooled and contaminating proteins were eliminated by applying it to a Macro-Prep-High-Q anion exchange support (Biorad, Hercules, CA, USA) pre-equilibrated with the elution buffer from the Ni-NTA column. Using the same buffer as for the elution of proteins after the Ni-column, high-purity MelB was obtained with the flow-through, whereas the contaminating proteins remained attached to the column.

2.1.5 Reconstitution

The pooled fractions containing the purified MelB were incubated for 15 minutes in the presence of a five-fold excess of total E.coli lipids (Avanti Polar Lipids Inc., Alabaster, AL, USA). Pre-washed Bio-beads SM-2 (BioRad, Hercules, CA, USA) were stepwise added at a concentration of 120 mg/mL solution to adsorb the detergent and the sample was incubated overnight at 4°C [Allen et al. 1980, Rigaud et al. 1988]. The proteoliposomes were washed twice in a 100 mM KPi buffer (pH 7), which was nominally Na⁺ free (high purity grade, Suprapur, Merck, Darmstadt, Germany). Na⁺ trapped in the vesicles was washed out by repeated freeze-thaw-sonication-wash cycles in 100 mM KPi buffer. Finally, proteoliposomes were collected by centrifugation at 500,000 × g for 30 minutes (Beckmann Instruments XL-80 Ultracentrifuge, rotor 70Ti, Palo Alto, CA, USA) and resuspended in the same buffer at a concentration of around 1 mg protein /mL. All steps were performed at 0-4°C.
2.1.6 Determination of Protein Purity

Purity and possible dimerization of proteins in the preparation were checked by gel filtration on a Superdex™ 200 column (Amersham Pharmacia Biotech, Uppsala, Sweden) with a flow-through of 0.35 mL/min (see also Figure 2-1 for an example of the R139C mutant).

Additionally, proteins were separated by SDS-PAGE (12 %) [Laemmli 1970] and directly stained with SYPRO Orange protein gel stain in 7.5% acetic acid during 30 minutes in the dark (BioRad, Hercules, CA, USA). The bands were visualized by an ultraviolet (UV) detector and recorded with a digital camera (Figure 2-1).

Protein quantity was assayed according to Lowry [Lowry 1951] in the presence of 0.2% SDS using bovine serum albumin (BSA) as standard.

2.2 Transport Assay

Freshly grown bacteria were collected, washed several times with a Na⁺ free buffer (100 mM KPi, pH 7.0), prepared with high purity salts (Merck, Darmstadt, Germany), resuspended in the same buffer and adjusted to an OD₆₀₀nm of 2.2 – 2.4. According to the different transport modes of MelB, no salts, 10 mM NaCl, or 10 mM LiCl were added, respectively. 50 µL of bacteria were incubated at room temperature and the uptake reaction was initiated by adding 0.4 mM [³H]melibiose (20 mCi/mmol, synthesis was carried out by Dr. B. Rousseau and Y. Ambroise from the Département de Biologie Joliot Curie/CEA Saclay, France) to the cells followed by vigorous mixing with a vortex mixer. Additional oxygen was provided to all cells during the assay. After 1, 3, 6, and 10 minutes the reaction was terminated by addition of a stop solution (100 mM KPi, 100 mM KCl, pH 5.5) followed immediately by a rapid filtration through a pre-wetted Whatman GF/F filter (Whatman International Ltd. Maidstone, England) and an additional wash step of 2 mL stop solution. Radioactivity, accumulated by the cells and, thus, transported, was maintained in the filter whereas non-accumulated radioactivity passed through the filter. The filters were counted during 3 minutes in a Tri-Carb® 1900CA Liquid Scintillation Analyzer (Packard BioScience Company, Meriden, CT, USA). A blank value was obtained by adding the transport medium directly before filtration to the protein free reaction tube. The blank value was subtracted from measurements associated with membrane vesicles to determine uptake rates expressed as nmole/mg protein/time.
2.3 Orientation Assay

2.3.1 Semi-Quantitative Approach

Proteoliposome suspensions containing purified single Cys R139C or R141C MelB (0.25 mg of protein/mL, in 100 mM KPi, pH 7) were supplemented with 10 µM 3-(N-maleimidyld-propionyl)biocytin (biotin maleimide, MPB, Molecular Probes, Inc., Eugene, OR, USA [Bayer et al. 1995]), and incubated for 5 minutes at room temperature. MPB was added from a stock prepared in dimethyl sulfoxide (DMSO). The concentration of DMSO in the labeling medium did not exceed 1% (v/v). Some samples were afterwards subjected to three cycles of freeze-thaw-sonication in the presence of MPB. Where indicated, samples were pretreated with 200 µM of the membrane impermeant thiol reagent 4-acetamido-4’-maleimidylstilbene-2,2’-disulfonate (stilbene disulfonate, Molecular Probes, Inc., Eugene, OR, USA) for 10 min. at room temperature. Stilbene disulfonate was washed away by three cycles of centrifugation with 100 mM KPi, pH 7. As negative control, the C-less transporter was incubated with varying concentrations MPB (0 – 1000 µM) and subjected to three cycles of freeze-thaw-sonication. The MPB labeling reaction was stopped by the addition of 10 mM dithio-threitol (DTT) to the samples. All samples were solubilized in 1% SDS and subjected to SDS-PAGE (10%) [Laemmli 1970].

The amount of protein and the labeling-reaction of the protein with MPB were estimated by Western-Blot analysis [Gershoni & Palade 1982, Towbin et al. 1979]. A streptavidin-alkaline-phosphatase conjugate (Molecular Probes, Inc., Eugene, OR, USA) was used for the specific reaction with MPB and a MelB specific monoclonal antibody “21E4” (generated by Biocytex, Marseille, France), coupled directly to an alkaline phosphatase (Davids Biotechnologie, Regensburg, Germany) for the determination of the amount of protein. Antibodies were used in a 1:1000 dilution. An alkaline phosphatase conjugate substrate kit (BioRad, Hercules, CA, USA) was used to visualize the bands.

2.3.2 Quantitative Approach

The proteoliposomes (ca. 5 µg) were incubated with a His-biotin-antibody conjugate (Qiagen, Hilden, Germany) in a 1:1.5 molar ratio for 2 hours at 4°C in a 200 µL reaction volume (in 20 mM Tris-HCl, 500 mM NaCl, pH 7.4, 0.1% BSA, 0.05% Tween). The His-tag of the protein is located at the C-terminus of the transporter and is physiologically oriented to the cytoplasm of the bacterium, thus all inside-out orientated transporters were labeled. The
unbound antibody was removed by washing the liposomes three times by centrifugation (30 minutes, 4°C, 70,000 × g) with tris buffered saline (TBS) buffer. Afterwards, the proteoliposomes were solubilized during 10 minutes on ice by using 1% dodecyl-maltoside in TBS. The solubilized protein was divided into two portions: the reference (labeling of all transporters) was incubated again with the His-biotin antibody conjugate, to the inside-out labeled portion the same amount of buffer was added. Labeling was allowed to proceed for 2 hours at 4°C. Since the His-biotin antibody conjugate contains also a biotin-label, these mixtures could be bound to a NeutrAvidin™ coated plate (Pierce, Rockford, IL, USA). Binding was allowed to proceed for 2 hours at room temperature in the same buffer used for antibody binding. The MelB-specific antibody “21E4” (4 times molar as compared to the protein on the plate) was added and incubated during 2 hours at room temperature. The MelB antibody contains a coupled alkaline phosphatase, therefore, the 1-Step™pNPP (Pierce, Rockford, IL, USA) was used as substrate. The absorbance was measured after 15 minutes with a spectrophotometer (DU® 7500 spectrophotometer, Beckmann Instruments, Palo Alto, CA, USA) at 405 nm. As control, empty liposomes were incubated with the antibody and treated as the proteoliposomes.

2.4 Current Measurements with the SSM Technique

2.4.1 Theoretical Background of the SSM Method

One approach to generate stable lipid membranes on solid supports is the use of self-assembled long chain alkanethiol monolayers anchored to a gold surface via the sulfhydryl group. Addition of lipid to this monolayer results in the formation of a bilayer, on which either membrane fragments or proteoliposomes can be adsorbed. The SSM was characterized in detail [Florin & Gaub 1993, Seifert et al. 1993] and combined with a rapid solution exchange technique [Pintschovius & Fendler 1999] giving an interesting tool for the investigation of pre-steady state charge translocation of membrane transporters. It acts not only as carrier for proteoliposomes, but also as a high-capacitance, low conductance electrode. The flow technique allows one to generate virtually any substrate concentration jump on the surface of the SSM/proteoliposomes system evoking transient currents by the transporter, which can be recorded with a high time resolution.

Proteoliposomes adsorbed to the SSM can be depicted by an equivalent circuit (Figure 2-2). Simplified, the SSM can be represented by a capacitor (Cₘ) in parallel with a resistor (Rₘ).
SSM and proteoliposomes, together also called compound membrane [Seifert et al. 1993], are capacitively coupled and are connected in series. Since lipid layers are isolators, the SSM has, ideally, no conductance and carries, therefore, only capacitive currents. The charge translocation over the liposome membrane evoked by the proteins generates also charge translocation at the SSM by means of the mutual capacitance between the circuits and can be recorded as current response $I(t)$. Because of the capacitive coupling of the liposome via the SSM, steady-state turnover does not generate a stationary current but rather results in a transient electrical signal decaying with the system time constant, which describes the charging of the compound membrane [Pintschovius & Fendler 1999].

The SSM technique as described was successfully used to investigate electrogenic reactions of the Na,K-ATPase [Pintschovius & Fendler 1999, Pintschovius et al. 1999, Tadini-Buoninsegni et al. 2003], the Ca-ATPase [Bartolommei et al. 2004, Buoninsegni et al. 2004], the melibiose permease [Ganea et al. 2001], the proline transporter [Zhou et al. 2004], the ADP/ATP carrier [Gropp et al. 1999], and the $F_0/F_1$ ATPase [Burzik et al. 2003].

![Figure 2-2. Structure and equivalent circuit of the solid supported membrane.](image)

**Figure 2-2. Structure and equivalent circuit of the solid supported membrane.**

Left. The SSM consists of a glass support (1 mm), a chromium layer (Cr, 5 nm), a gold layer (Au, 150 nm), an octadecyl mercaptan monolayer (Thiol), a diphytanoyl phosphatidylcholine monolayer (PC), and the proteoliposomes.

Right. Equivalent circuit for the SSM with proteoliposomes adsorbed onto it. The SSM can be represented by a capacitor $(C_m)$ in parallel with a resistor $(R_m)$. Likewise, proteoliposomes are depicted as capacitor $(C_p)$ in parallel with a resistor $(R_p)$ and $I_p$, which represents the current generated by all transporters after their activation. $I(t)$ is the current measured in the external device.
2.4.2 Material and Apparatus Used for the SSM Technique

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Apparatus</th>
<th>Manufacturer</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>one-way valve, model 225T011, 12 VDC</td>
<td>NResearch, Mapelwood USA</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3×3 valve, model 360T051, 12 VDC</td>
<td>NResearch, Mapelwood USA</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>simple 3-way valve, model 225T031, 12VDC</td>
<td>NResearch, Mapelwood USA</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Current Amplifier, model 427</td>
<td>Keithly Instruments Inc., Cleveland Ohio, USA</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Laboratory Power Supply PS-302A</td>
<td>Conrad Electronic GmbH, Hirschauonic, Germany</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Power Supply FPS 4A, 13.8 V</td>
<td>Voltacraft GmbH, Germany</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Valve driver</td>
<td>Self-made, Max-Planck-Institute for Biophysics, Frankfurt, Germany</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nitrogen, quality 4.0, UN 1066</td>
<td>Messer Griesheim GmbH, Germany</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Digital Manometer GHD 14 AN</td>
<td>Greisinger-electronic GmbH, Regenstaurf, Germany</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Digital Oscilloscope, 3091</td>
<td>Nicolet, Madison, USA</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tygon and Teflon tubes</td>
<td>Reichelt, Heidelberg, Germany, and Cole Parmer Instruments Company, Vernon Hills, Illinois, USA</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>AD/DA card, AT-DIO-32-HS</td>
<td>National Instruments, Austin, TX, USA</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Reference voltage generator</td>
<td>Self-made, Max-Planck-Institute for Biophysics, Frankfurt, Germany</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

If not otherwise stated, materials were obtained from commercial sources.

2.4.3 Preparation of Gold Electrodes

Gold electrodes were produced on cleaned glass plates in an evaporation device (MED 020, Balzers, Liechtenstein) at a pressure of < 1*10^{-5} mbar. The glass surface was covered with a layer of 5 nm chromium before a gold layer (purity > 99.9985%, Alfa Aesar, Karlsruhe, Germany) of 150 nm was deposited. The exact shape of the electrodes was obtained by positioning a 1 mm thick aluminium mask on the glass surface before starting the evaporation process. Finally, the electrodes were incubated in an ethanolic solution of 1 mM octadecyl mercaptan (CH$_3$(CH$_2$)$_{16}$CH$_2$SH, Aldrich, Steinheim, Germany) for 6 h at room temperature resulting in a monolayer of octadecyl mercaptan on the gold surface. The glass plates were stored in 10 μM octadecyl mercaptan until further need. Before use, they were cut into
individual electrodes, rinsed with ethanol, dried, and stored dust-free up to two weeks [Pintschovius & Fendler 1999, Seifert et al. 1993]. For experiments with E142C, ready-to-use gold electrodes were purchased (IonGate Biosciences GmbH, Frankfurt, Germany).

### 2.4.4 The Setup

The SSM, mounted in a flow-through cuvette, acted as working electrode, while an Ag/AgCl electrode was employed as reference electrode. The reference electrode was mechanically separated from the streaming solution by a polyacrylamide gel bridge and connected to the electrical circuit (see also Figure 2-3 for more details and [Pintschovius & Fendler 1999, Seifert et al. 1993]). Data acquisition and operation of the experimental setup were controlled via a computer using a homemade program based on LabView® (Version 4.1, National Instruments, Austin, TX, USA, the program was made by D. Zuber). If not otherwise stated, the experiments were carried out at room temperature (ca. 20-24 °C).

**Figure 2-3. The SSM setup.**

The solution containers, the electrical valves, and the SSM cuvette with the reference electrode are located in a Faraday cage. Solutions are driven through the cuvette by opening the one-way valves and applying a pressure of 0.6 bar to the containers [Ganea et al. 2001]. The flow of the solution starts, when the simple one-way flow-through valves are opened. A 3×3 valve [Pintschovius & Fendler 1999] or a simple three-way valve are used to switch the solution stream from the non-activating to the activating solution. The current signals, generated by the transporters, are amplified by an operational amplifier (10⁹ V/A), filtered (low-pass, 1-10 ms), and visualized with an oscilloscope. Data recording, and electrical valves are controlled by the computer. Capacitance and conductance of the membrane are measured using the voltage source $U(t)$ connected to the Ag/AgCl electrode.
2.4.5 Preparation and Characterization of the SSM

The lipid solution contained diphytanoyl phosphatidylcholine (PC, synthetic, Avanti Polar Lipids Inc., Pelham, AL, USA) and octadecylamine (60:1, wt/wt, 98%, Riedel-DeHaen AG, Seelze, Germany) in 1.5% n-decane [Bamberg et al. 1979]. To produce the bilayer, the mercaptan treated gold surface was covered with 3 µL of this lipid solution. The effective membrane had an area of around 1 mm². The electrode was afterwards mounted in a flow-through plexiglas cuvette with an inner volume of 17 µL. After the formation of the SSM, its capacitance and conductance were measured in order to ensure the correct preparation of the electrodes and the development of the SSM. The rectangular response to a triangular voltage (10 mV peak/peak, 0.5 Hz) and the current response to a 100 mV voltage jump after 1 s were monitored and the capacitance and conductance determined according to the following equations [Pintschovius & Fendler 1999, Seifert et al. 1993]:

\[ G(1s) = \frac{I(1s)}{\Delta U} \]  
\[ C = \frac{I_{\text{cap}} \cdot T}{U_0 \cdot 4} \]  

where I is the current measured after 1 s and \( \Delta U \) the applied voltage jump (100 mV), \( U_0 \) is the amplitude of the triangular voltage (10 mV) with the period \( T \) of 2s, and \( I_{\text{cap}} \) the measured response current amplitude. 90 minutes after the formation of the SSM the values remained constant with \( C = 200 – 400 \, \text{nF/cm}^2 \) and \( G_{1s} = 10 – 100 \, \text{nS/cm}^2 \). The voltage jump and the triangular voltage were applied with a self-made reference current source via the Ag/AgCl electrode. Control experiments were performed on the protein-free SSM (either on the lipid membrane itself or after the addition of protein-free liposomes) in order to exclude solution exchange artifacts. 30 µL of the well-sonicated proteoliposome suspension (containing around 15 µg of purified protein) were added into the cuvette through the outlet channel and allowed to adsorb to the SSM for 45 minutes. After controlling the capacitance and conductance of the compound membrane, the experiments were started.
2.4.6 Measuring Protocol

The solution exchange protocols (Figure 2-4) consisted of three phases: (1) non-activating solution (1 s), (2) activating solution (1 s), (3) non-activating solution (1 s). The solutions contained 100 mM KPi buffer and the activating substrates NaCl and/or melibiose (see indications in the respective figure legends). To minimize ionic strength and osmotic effects, the non-activating solutions contained equimolar concentrations of KCl and/or glucose. Concentration jumps at the beginning of phase 2 (on-signal) and phase 3 (off-signal) caused electrical signals that were recorded via the computer. Only the on-signals will be used for analysis. For inhibition experiments, NEM (Sigma Aldrich, Deisenhofen, Germany) (100 mM stock solution in ethanol) was used at 1 mM in 100 mM KPi by adding it through the external channel to the compound membrane (incubation for 30 minutes). Methanethiosulfonate reagents (MTS, Toronto Research Chemical, Inc., Toronto, Canada) were solubilized in water and added to the proteoliposomes: MTSEA\(^+\) ((2-aminoethyl) methanethiosulfonate) from a 100 mM stock solution at a final concentration of 2.5 mM, and MTSES\(^-\) ((2-sulfonatoethyl) methanethiosulfonate) from a 500 mM stock at a final concentration of 10 mM.

![Figure 2-4. Typical ∆mel(Na) solution exchange protocol.](image)
2.4.7 Data Analysis

Data analysis was done with the Origin® program, Version 6 and 7 (OriginLab Corporation, Northampton, MA, USA).

Decaying phases of the electrical signals were fitted with a mono- or bi-exponential function as required

\[
I(t) = A_1 e^{-(t-t_0)/\tau_1} + A_2 e^{-(t-t_0)/\tau_2}
\]

where \(A_1\) and \(A_2\) are the amplitudes, \(t_0\) is the x offset, and \(\tau_1\) and \(\tau_2\) are the time constants.

The dependence of the peak currents from the substrate concentration could be fitted with the function according to Michaelis-Menten

\[
I(t) = \frac{I_{\text{max}} \cdot [S]}{K_{0.5} + [S]}
\]

where \(I_{\text{max}}\) is the maximal peak current at substrate saturation, \(K_{0.5}\) the half saturation concentration, \(S\) the substrate and \(I(t)\) the peak current measured at time \(t\).

The temperature dependency was analyzed by an Arrhenius plot (\(\ln 1/\tau\) versus 1/T). The activation energy (\(E_a\)) can be calculated using the slope of the straight line according to

\[
slope = -E_a / R
\]

with the gas constant \(R\) of 8.314 J/mol*K.

Furthermore the \(Q_{10}\) was determined (with \(k = 1/\tau\))

\[
Q_{10} = k(T + 10) / k(T)
\]

Any parameters described in this work are, if not otherwise stated, mean values and the standard error (±S.E.) from at least three independent experiments.
2.5 **Steady-State Fluorescence Spectroscopy**

In the second part of the thesis, fluorescence techniques were used to investigate conformational changes related to ligand binding.

### 2.5.1 Introduction to Fluorescence Spectroscopic Methods

Fluorescence spectroscopy has been extensively used to study protein dynamics with exquisite sensitivity and selectivity. Generally, intrinsic and extrinsic reporter groups can be distinguished. The aromatic amino acids Phe, Trp, and Tyr, already present in the protein, belong to the intrinsic reporter groups. The advantages of Trp residues, namely that they can be preferentially excited at 297 nm and that the quantum yield and emission maximum are sensitive to the surrounding microenvironment, make it a potentially useful probe to study protein dynamics. When a Trp residue moves, evoked for example by the binding of a ligand, from a polar position, on the surface of the protein, to a more apolar position, buried within the protein interior, an increase in Trp fluorescence can occur. Changes in fluorescence can, therefore, be interpreted as conformational changes of the protein. However, interpretation of the molecular events involved in the conformational change of the protein is difficult when more than one Trp residue contributes to the fluorescence.

Extrinsic probes, attached to the protein, can be used when conformational changes should be detected at a specific site of interest. Extrinsic probes are very useful as long as the label does not significantly affect the structure or activity of the protein. For example, thiol-reactive fluorescent probes can, in combination with single-Cys mutants, modify proteins selectively at defined sites and report local conformational changes upon the addition of substrates. A fluorescence probe cannot only be attached to the protein of interest but also to its substrates, e.g., a dansyl group attached to a ligand can provide a means to assess the physicochemical properties of a potential substrate binding site.

### 2.5.2 Trp Fluorescence Spectroscopy

A LS50B spectrofluorometer (Perkin Elmer, Inc., Wellesley, MA, USA) was used to measure the intrinsic Trp fluorescence ($\lambda_{ex} 297 \pm 5$ nm, $\lambda_{em} 310-380$ nm) arising from proteoliposomes (20 $\mu$g protein per assay in 1 mL KPi, pH 7) [Mus-Veteau et al. 1995]. Proteoliposomes were sonicated briefly before they were added to the cuvette. Each spectrum is the mean of three scans. All spectra were baseline-corrected using the fluorescence of the buffer as reference.
Spectra were recorded in the absence of substrates, in the presence of 10 mM NaCl, and in the presence of 10 mM NaCl and 30 mM melibiose. Additions of substrates were made under continuous stirring directly to the cuvette on the same proteoliposome preparation without removing the cuvette from the holder. The emitted fluorescence signal was integrated between 310-380 nm and the fluorescence changes expressed as $\Delta F/F_0$. Values are the mean and S.E. of at least three independent experiments.

2.5.3 FRET Measurements (Trp to Dansyl Galactoside)

Fluorescence resonance energy transfer (FRET) is a non-radiative process, by which the excitation energy can be passed from a fluorescent donor molecule (D) to an acceptor chromophore (A) over long distances, typically 10 – 100 Å. Overlap between the donor emission spectrum with the acceptor absorption spectrum is a prerequisite. For FRET measurements of MelB, a sugar analog carrying a dansyl group was chosen (2'-(N-dansyl) aminoethyl-1-thio-\(\beta\)-D-galactopyranoside (Dns\(^2\)-S-Gal)), as the dansyl fluorescence properties depend on solvent polarity providing a means to assess the physicochemical properties of the substrate binding site (or of its immediate proximity) and their variation during catalysis [Maehrel et al. 1998].

A LS50B spectrofluorometer (Perkin Elmer, Inc., Wellesley, MA, USA) was used to measure the Na\(^+\)-dependent FRET signals ($\lambda_{ex}$ 297 ± 5 nm, $\lambda_{em}$ 310-580 nm) arising from proteoliposomes (20 µg protein per assay in 1 mL KPi, pH 7). Proteoliposomes were sonicated briefly before they were added to the cuvette. Each spectrum is the mean of 3 scans. All spectra were baseline-corrected using the fluorescence of the buffer as reference. The protein was incubated with the sugar fluorescent analog Dns\(^2\)-S-Gal at a final concentration of 10 µM. The FRET signal was recorded before and after the addition of 10 mM Na\(^+\), and the Na\(^+\)-dependent signal was calculated by subtracting the spectra [Maehrel et al. 1998]. For comparison, the specific FRET signals were normalized for variation in the amount of permeases occupied by Dns\(^2\)-S-Gal molecules (according to [Cordat et al. 1998]). Dns\(^2\)-S-Gal synthesis was carried out by Dr. B. Rousseau and Y. Ambroise from the Département de Biologie Joliot Curie/CEA Saclay, France.
2.5.4 Labeling of Proteoliposomes with Extrinsic Probes

Proteoliposomes were thawed and sonicated directly before the fluorescence measurements were performed on a Hitachi F4500 fluorescence spectrophotometer (Tokyo, Japan). 9-Acetoxy-2-(4-(2,5-dihydro-2,5-dioxo-1H-pyrrol-1-yl)-3-oxo-3-H-naphtho[2,1-β] pyran (ThioGlo3®) (Merck, Biosciences, Darmstadt, Germany) was added from a stock solution at a final concentration of 5 µM, and 2-(4'-maleimidylanilino)naphthalene-6- sulfonic acid (MIANS, Molecular Probes, Eugene, OR, USA) from a stock solution in DMSO at a final concentration of 5 µM. 15 µL proteoliposomes (around 1 mg/mL) in a total volume of 500 µL 100 mM KPi buffer, pH 7 were used (structure of the probes: see Figure 2-5). Both, ThioGlo3® and MIANS are essentially non-fluorescent until they react with Cys residues of the protein, therefore they do not have to be separated after the end of the labeling reaction. After labeling, emission and excitation spectra were recorded to determine maximal wavelengths (see Figure 3-21 for the spectra of the MIANS labeled mutant; for ThioGlo® labeled mutants, the data are not shown). For ThioGlo®, λ_{ex(max)} was 365 nm and λ_{em(max)} 440 nm. For MIANS, λ_{ex(max)} was 328 nm and λ_{em(max)} 415 nm. These wavelengths were used to excite (± 5 nm) the protein and record the emission. The baseline signal was recorded and the probe was added directly to the cuvette without removing it from the fluorometer. Fluorescence intensity development was followed during 20 minutes and recorded with the computer. The MIANS labeling reaction was also performed in the presence of substrates, i.e., the proteoliposomes were preincubated with 10 mM Na⁺ and/or 50 mM melibiose for 10 minutes.

![Figure 2-5. Structure and spectral properties of ThioGlo3® and MIANS.](image)

Excitation and Emission maxima were determined from excitation and emission spectra. Formulas are adapted from Veenstra et al. [Veenstra et al. 2004].
After the fluorescence signal had reached a steady state (approximately 20 minutes), MelB substrates were added to the labeled protein and changes in fluorescence recorded. Either 10 mM Na\(^+\) was added and then 30 mM melibiose or first the melibiose and then Na\(^+\). 30 mM glucose was added as control.

To measure the dependency of the fluorescence signal from the concentration, the respective substrate was added from a 2 M stock solution (stepwise to the cuvette and the relative fluorescence change (\(\Delta F/F_0\)) plotted as a function of substrate concentration \([S]\). The data points were fitted with a hyperbolic function according to Michaelis-Menten, where \(\Delta F_{\text{max}}\) is the maximal fluorescence change and \(K_{0.5}\) the half saturation concentration:

\[
\frac{\Delta F}{F_0} = \frac{\Delta F_{\text{max}}[S]}{K_{0.5} + [S]}
\]

[F] [Equation 7]

FRET measurements were performed on E365C MIANS-labeled proteoliposomes by exciting the tryptophans at 297 ± 5 nm. The emission spectrum was recorded between 310 and 500 nm. Subsequently, 10 mM Na\(^+\) and 30 mM melibiose were added and the spectra recorded again.

### 2.6 Time-Resolved Fluorescence Measurements

#### 2.6.1 Background of the Stopped-Flow Technique

A detailed investigation of the kinetic mechanism underlying the conformational change of a transporter, e.g., evoked by the binding of ligands, requires the use of rapid-mixing techniques such as stopped-flow fluorescence spectroscopy. Introduced in 1934 [Roughton 1934], the stopped-flow instrument allows the rapid mixing of the transporter with the ligand and enables one to time-resolve changes in the fluorescence on a millisecond timescale. Advantages of the stopped-flow technique are the high time resolution (1ms) and the possibility of monitoring real-time protein conformational changes at specific sites of interest, even if they are electroneutral.

#### 2.6.2 The Stopped-Flow Apparatus

Stopped-flow experiments were carried out using an SF-61DX2 stopped-flow spectrofluorimeter (Hi-Tech Scientific Ltd, Salisbury, UK). Figure 2-6 shows a schematic diagram of the stopped-flow instrument.
The solutions in the observation chamber were excited by using a 100W short arc mercury lamp (Osram, München, Germany) to measure either the intrinsic Trp fluorescence ($\lambda_{\text{ex}}=297$ nm) of C-less or E365C proteoliposomes, the Dns$^2$-S-Gal fluorescence of C-less, or the fluorescence emitted from MIANS-labeled E365C ($\lambda_{\text{ex}}=335$ nm). The fluorescence was detected at right angles to the incident light beam at wavelengths > 320 nm (Trp emission), > 385 nm (MIANS emission), or > 400 nm (Dns$^2$-S-Gal emission) by using the glass cutoff filters WG320, GG385, and GG400 (Schott, Mainz, Germany) in front of the photomultiplier. The light intensities were recorded with a side-on photomultiplier, digitized via a high-speed analog-to-digital data acquisition board, and analyzed via the computer using the KinetAsyst2 program (Hi-Tech Scientific, Salisbury, UK). 1024 data points were recorded in a time window of 1s. The solutions were adjusted to the indicated temperatures for at least 20 minutes. The dead time of the instrument, i.e., the time required for the reactants, once mixed, to travel from the mixing chamber to the observation chamber, was 3 ms (C. Bamann, personal communication). The electrical time constant of the detection system was 1 ms.

**Figure 2-6. The stopped-flow method.**
Reagent solutions A and B are transferred to the drive syringes via reservoir syringes. The two drive syringes are housed in a thermostatically controlled water bath. Activation of the pneumatic piston drives the solutions through a mixing chamber and optical cell to a stop syringe. The solution from the previous experiment is driven out of the observation chamber into the stop syringe. Data acquisition via the computer is started when the plunger of the stop-syringe activates the trigger and terminates the flow of the mixed solution. The fluorescence of the solution in the observation chamber can then be measured as a function of time.
2.6.3 Measuring Protocol

Kinetics of MelB conformational changes related to melibiose binding in the presence of Na\(^+\) were investigated by mixing purified and reconstituted protein (ca. 20 µg/mL of C-less MelB, E365C, or MIANS-labeled E365C, respectively) in the presence of 10 mM Na\(^+\) in 100 mM KPi buffer, pH7, with an equal volume (75 µL) of the same buffer containing 10 mM Na\(^+\) and 100 mM melibiose, so that the melibiose concentration in the final solution was 50 mM. The concentration dependence was determined as described above for the steady-state measurements.

Each signal (MIANS signals) or averages of 3-6 traces (Trp signals) were fitted to bi-exponential functions:

\[
\Delta F = F_{\text{max}} + A_1 e^{-(t-t_0)/\tau_1} + A_2 e^{-(t-t_0)/\tau_2}
\]

where \(\Delta F\) is the change in fluorescence at time \(t\), \(F_{\text{max}}\) is the maximal fluorescence intensity, \(A_1\) and \(A_2\) are the amplitudes, and \(\tau_1\) and \(\tau_2\) the time constants. \(t_0\) was set to 16 or 17 ms.

Average values for the Trp signal were calculated from two different fits from the averaged data and the MIANS signal from fits of individual data. The errors are expressed as S.E..

2.7 Proteolysis Experiments

Protease digestions were carried out on proteoliposomes (C-less or R141C) essentially as described [Gwizdek et al. 1997]. Briefly, proteoliposomes (25 µg protein in 100 mM KPi, pH 7) were sonicated and incubated with 0.75 µM monensin. Samples were incubated either in the absence of substrates, or in the presence of 20 mM Na\(^+\), or 20 mM Na\(^+\) and 30 mM melibiose for one hour at 25°C. The incubation was carried out in a total volume of 37.5 µL. 12.5 µL of a fresh stock solution of trypsin (100 µg/mL) were added to each tube and the mixture incubated for 10 minutes at 25°C. The reaction was quenched by the addition of 1µL phenylmethanesulfonyl-fluoride (200 mM stock solution in ethanol) and rapid cooling on ice. Samples were denaturated during 10 minutes at 42°C in the presence of the 2X electrophoresis loading buffer and analyzed by 18% SDS-PAGE. A direct staining method of the gel was used with SYPRO Orange protein gel stain in 7.5% acetic acid during 30 minutes in the dark (BioRad, Hercules, CA, USA). The bands were visualized by a UV detector.
3 Results

Biological membranes have complex structures reflecting the wide range of functions they are required to perform. To study individually the properties of a protein, its purification is, therefore, a prerequisite. Since the content of, e.g., a transporter in the membrane is generally very low (about 0.15% of total proteins), the encoding gene must be overexpressed in order to obtain sufficient material for the purification. A strategy for the overproduction of MelB and the attachment of a His tag allowing the separation of the permease from other solubilized membrane proteins by Ni$^{2+}$-chelate affinity chromatography was developed [Pourcher et al. 1995]. Since many membrane proteins express their full activity only when they are correctly inserted into a lipid bilayer, MelB was, once purified, reconstituted into liposomes displaying H$^+$-, Na$^+$-, and Li$^+$-dependent sugar-binding and transport properties that were comparable to those of the wild-type MelB in its natural environment. In this thesis, wild-type and mutated MelBs were purified and reconstituted into liposomes according to the method of Pourcher et al. [Pourcher et al. 1995]. Such reconstituted proteins were then analyzed by different biochemical and biophysical approaches, whereby the focus was set to the time-resolved measurements of melibiose-induced conformational changes.

3.1 Orientation of the Proteins in the Liposomes

The orientation of the proteoliposomes, formed by mixing the purified, solubilized protein with lipids and adsorbing the detergent on polystyrene beads, remained, so far, unknown. To better relate electrical and fluorescence signals to a certain population of the transporters, the orientation of the proteins in the liposomes was determined.

3.1.1 Semi-Quantitative Approach

Single Cys R139C, located within loop 4-5 and physiologically oriented towards the inner compartment of the cell [Botfield et al. 1992, Pourcher et al. 1996], was selected to determine the orientation of the proteins in the liposomes, as its functional properties are similar to C-less and wild-type MelB [Abdel-Dayem et al. 2003]. In this way, orientation can be assessed under conditions, in which the protein functions and, presumably, protein structure and membrane insertion remain unaltered [Seal et al. 1998]. The thiol-specific compound 3-(N'-maleimidylpropionyl)biocytin (MPB), used to label the Cys of the protein, is a membrane-
impermeable maleimide [Bayer et al. 1985, Jung et al. 1998, Knol et al. 1996] or permeable at concentrations ≥ 100 µM [Loo & Clarke 1995]. Thus, in order to ensure impermeability of MPB, it was used at 10 µM. Stilbene disulfonate, although considered membrane impermeable in intact cells [Loo & Clarke 1995], could also slowly cross the proteoliposomal membrane, when incubations were carried out for more than 30 minutes[Fang et al. 1999]. Therefore, the incubation time was set to 10 minutes.

MPB reacted with the inside-out (ISO) oriented transporters of R139C (Figure 3-1A). Repeated freeze-thaw-sonication cycles in the presence of MPB, which made both sides of the liposomes and, therefore, all transporters accessible to MPB, did not change the labeling reaction significantly (Figure 3-1A, ALL) suggesting that most of the proteins are ISO oriented. Stilbene disulfonate blocked the MPB labeling reaction completely (Figure 3-1A, NO). If freeze thaw sonication cycles were applied during MPB labeling and after the pre-incubation with stilbene disulfonate, a faint band was visible (Figure 3-1A, RSO) indicating that a small portion of the protein is right-side-out (RSO) oriented. This, furthermore, shows that neither MPB nor stilbene disulfonate crossed the liposomal membrane.

As negative control, C-less MelB was incubated with different concentrations of MPB (0-1000 µM) (Figure 3-1B). Only a minor non-specific reaction of the maleimide with the protein could be observed at 10 µM MPB. Stronger bands were seen, if the MPB concentration was raised up to more than 100 µM. Therefore, the 10 µM MBP used in this study is an appropriate concentration to label specifically the cysteines.

To ensure the same amount of protein in all lanes, Western-Blot analysis was performed using an antibody specific to MelB, which was directly coupled to an alkaline-phosphatase. The respective protein bands, displayed in the Figures 3-1A and B in the lanes “Protein”, show that all lanes contained approximately the same amount of protein on the gel. Therefore, it is possible to compare the intensity of the bands. However, when the gels were scanned, the band (Figure 3-1A RSO) was too faint to be analyzed by intensity analysis with imaging programs, thus making it impossible to give semi-quantitative information.

Similar results were obtained for the non-transporting mutant R141C (Figure 3-1A) suggesting that functional as well as non-functional MelBs orient mainly in the ISO configuration in the liposomes. Consequently, the kinetic properties determined in this study refer to the backward running carrier.
RESULTS

Figure 3-1. Orientation of the proteins in the liposomes.

A. Analysis of single Cys mutants. Single Cys R139C (left) and R141C (right) were treated with 10 µM MPB, some samples subjected to three freeze-thaw-sonication cycles, and incubated for 5 minutes at room temperature. The reaction was stopped by the addition of 10 mM DDT. Were indicated, samples were pretreated with 200 mM stilbene disulfonate. The samples were solubilized in 1% SDS, subjected to SDS-PAGE (10%), and analyzed by Western Blot analysis. Conditions for labeling were as follows: 1.) labeling of all transporters: proteoliposomes incubated with MPB were submitted to freeze-thaw-sonication to allow MPB to have access to both sides of the membrane (lane: ALL). 2.) Labeling of ISO oriented transporters: proteoliposomes incubated with MPB without subsequent freeze-thaw-sonication (lane: ISO). 3.) Labeling of RSO oriented transporters: pre-incubation of the proteoliposomes with the membrane-impermeable stilbene disulfonate to block all cysteines accessible from the outside followed by addition of MPB and freeze-thaw-sonication (lane: RSO). 4.) no labeling: pre-incubation with stilbene disulfonate before incubation with MPB (lane NO). A streptavidin-alkaline phosphatase conjugate was used for the specific reaction with MPB (lane ‘streptavidin’) and a MelB specific monoclonal antibody “21E4” coupled directly to an alkaline phosphatase for the determination of the amount of protein (lane “protein”). An alkaline phosphatase conjugate substrate kit was used to analyze the amount of antibody bound to the proteins on the membrane.

B. Analysis of the C-less mutant. Proteoliposomes containing C-less MelB were supplemented with varying MPB concentrations (0-1000 µM), subjected to three freeze-thaw-sonication cycles, and incubated for 5 minutes at room temperatures. They were analyzed as described in A.
3.1.2 Quantitative Approach

Since the intensity of the bands (Figure 3-1A) yields only an estimation of the percentage of the transporters’ orientation, a quantitative ELISA assay was developed. Proteoliposomes were labeled with his-antibodies conjugated to a biotin and adsorbed onto a streptavidin-analog coated plate. After binding of a melibiose specific antibody, which was coupled to an alkaline phosphatase, the absorbance of a color reagent was measured photometrically and compared with the one from proteoliposomes labeled with his-antibody after solubilization.

Unfortunately, the results showed large variations. In the majority of cases, the amount of ISO oriented transporters was detected to be larger than the total fraction (data not shown) indicating that the error of the assay was very large. Mainly two reasons could account for the observed problems: First, the initial amount of protein was too low. Therefore, the separation after the first labeling did not lead to an equal distribution of protein between the two fractions. Second, the labeling of the protein with his-antibody could be different in the presence and absence of detergent. Since performing the assay with a higher starting protein quantity would require a tremendous amount of the very expensive his-antibody, and since the results obtained from the semi-quantitative assay are sufficiently accurate for the analysis of the electrical and fluorescence data, I had to renounce a repetition.

3.2 Electrical Measurements

MelB proteoliposomes adsorbed onto a solid supported membrane have already been proven to be useful to investigate electrogenic events associated to partial steps of the Na\(^+\)/melibiose symport reaction (see chapter 1.6.1 and [Ganea et al. 2001]). This approach was also used in this work to study electrogenic events of MelB in more detail. MelB proteoliposomes, adsorbed onto the SSM, form a capacitively coupled system that enables measurements of transient electrical signals in response to different co-substrate concentration jumps: simultaneous concentration jumps of both cosubstrates (\(\Delta\text{mel}\Delta\text{Na}\)), concentration jumps of Na\(^+\) in the absence (\(\Delta\text{Na}\)) or presence of melibiose (\(\Delta\text{Na(mel)}\)), or concentration jumps of melibiose in the absence (\(\Delta\text{mel}\)) or presence of Na\(^+\) (\(\Delta\text{mel(Na)}\)). To minimize ionic strength and osmotic effects, the non-activating solutions contained equimolar concentrations of KCl instead of NaCl and/or glucose instead of melibiose.
3.2.1 Control Measurements

In order to exclude the possibility of electrical signals originating from the solution exchange at the SSM surface, a series of control measurements was performed. A $\Delta$mel$\Delta$Na or a sucrose concentration jump on the SSM without liposomes or with empty liposomes yielded no or only a negligible artifact (Figure 3-2A and [Ganea et al. 2001]). Furthermore, no signal could be recorded after a 50 mM melibiose concentration jump on liposomes (data not shown) or after a buffer solution exchange (Figure 3-2A). In contrast, Na\(^+\) concentration jumps yielded electrical artifacts increasing linearly with Na\(^+\) concentration (Figure 3-2B). These artifacts might originate from the slightly different interaction of the ions (Na\(^+\) in the activating solution and K\(^+\) in the non-activating solution) with the membrane surface causing a charge displacement upon exchange of K\(^+\) by Na\(^+\) [Zhou et al. 2004]. In order to minimize solution exchange artifacts, the Na\(^+\) concentration was usually set to 10 mM when Na\(^+\) was the activating ion.

Figure 3-2. Control measurements.

A. Solution exchange on an empty membrane. The SSM was prepared and a $\Delta$Na$\Delta$mel concentration jump (10 mM Na\(^+\) and 20 mM melibiose) or a KPi/KPi buffer exchange performed and the transient signals recorded.

B: Na\(^+\)-solution exchange on the empty membrane. The SSM was prepared and $\Delta$Na jumps at different Na\(^+\) concentrations recorded. The figure shows a set of three experiments. The line is a linear fit to the data points.
3.2.2 Analysis of Wild-Type MelB

Transient electrical signals, generated by different concentration jumps by wild-type MelB were previously analyzed [Ganea et al. 2001]. Whereas substrate binding was associated to the fast component of the decay of the transient signal, substrate translocation was associated to the slow or so called transport component (see also 1.6.1). However, the finding that a Δmel(Na) concentration jump induced a transient signal with a fast decaying component was unexpected, because the sugar is an uncharged substrate, and, therefore, interpretation was not straightforward. In order to describe the underlying and/or related processes of melibiose binding better, the Δmel(Na) solution exchange was studied in more detail.

3.2.2.1 Melibiose Induced Electrical Signals

Typical currents and time constants recorded upon 20 mM melibiose concentration jumps on proteoliposomes are shown in Figure 3-3A. In the absence of Na⁺ (trace 0 mM), the signal decays bi-exponentially (decay times 98 and 350 ms). In the presence of 3 mM Na⁺, the resulting electrical signal is significantly bigger (687 vs. 406 pA) and faster (decay times 22.4 ms and 210 ms). Since melibiose carries no charge, one possible explanation for the sugar-induced fast component recorded on liposomes equilibrated with 3 mM Na⁺ would be the binding of additional Na⁺ to MelB due to the transporter’s increased affinity for Na⁺ in the presence of melibiose. If sugar-induced extra binding of Na⁺ would exclusively account for the presence of the fast current component in the electrical response, this fast component should disappear on raising the concentration of Na⁺ in the equilibrating solution. When the Na⁺ concentration was increased to 100 mM (Figure 3-3A, trace 100 mM), a smaller electrical signal (464 pA) still including a significant fast phase, but a reduced transport component, was recorded (decay times 14.5 and 240 ms) suggesting that different processes than additional Na⁺ binding must account for the fast component of the electrical signal at 100 mM Na⁺. Whereas the time constants of Figure 3-3A come from fits of individual traces, average values are presented in Table 3-1.

The Na⁺-concentration dependence of the peak currents of the sugar-induced response is shown in Figure 3-3B. The peak currents, normalized to the respective average value obtained at Na⁺ concentrations between 1 and 10 mM, from 5 different sets of measurements are shown. The signal amplitude increases first with increasing Na⁺ concentration up to ca. 1 mM. This phase is characterized by a half saturation concentration of $K_{0.5}^{Na} = 0.25$ mM. At Na⁺
concentrations > 1 mM a plateau is reached and then the fast component amplitude declines steadily being reduced by ca. 30% towards 100 mM Na⁺. At Na⁺ concentrations between 10 and 100 mM, the data displayed large variations among experiments.

Table 3-1. τ₁ Average Values for Different Na⁺ Concentrations

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Na⁺ [mM]</th>
<th>τ₁ [ms]</th>
<th>n</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>0</td>
<td>81.1 ± 9.7</td>
<td>4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3</td>
<td>18.1 ± 1.6</td>
<td>8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>100</td>
<td>14.8 ± 1.5</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Shown are the average values ± S.E.

Figure 3-3. Electrical signals generated by MelB after different Δmel(Na) concentration jumps.

A. Typical electrical signals induced by Δmel(Na) concentration jumps. 20 mM melibiose concentration jumps in the absence (0 mM) and presence of 3 mM and 100 mM Na⁺ were performed and recorded on the same SSM/proteoliposome preparation. The non-activating solution contained 20 mM glucose and the indicated Na⁺ concentration, the activating solution the respective same amount of Na⁺, but glucose was substituted by melibiose. The figure shows traces and time constants from a single representative experiment. The decaying signals were fitted with bi-exponential functions.

B. Dependence of the peak currents on the Na⁺ concentration. Electrical signals were recorded after a 20 mM melibiose concentration jump in the presence of the indicated Na⁺ concentration. The figure displays a compilation of 5 independent experiments (represented by the different symbols). The solid line is a hyperbolic function: \( I_p = 0.4 + 0.7 * c / (c + K_{0.5Na}^-) \) with \( I_p = \) peak current, \( c = \) Na⁺ concentration, and \( K_{0.5Na}^- = 0.25 \) mM.

C. Dependence of the fast decaying time constant on the Na⁺ concentration. τ₁ was obtained by fitting the current traces with bi-exponential functions. The figure displays a compilation of 7 experiments.
Finally the time constants of the fast decay are plotted against the respective Na\(^+\) concentration (Figure 3-3C). \(\tau_1\) decreases strongly between 0 and 0.5 mM and is approximately constant towards higher Na\(^+\) concentrations. Since the decay of the signal is is constant, if a reaction is faster than 50 s\(^{-1}\) (\(\tau_1=20\) ms) [Ganea et al. 2001, Pintschovius & Fendler 1999], the relaxation time is limited by an instrumental parameter.

3.2.2.2 Inhibition by NEM

Inactivation of MelB turnover by NEM provides a means to better identify steps of the transport reaction associated with the melibiose-induced fast electrical event. A melibiose concentration jump was imposed in the presence of 100 mM Na\(^+\) with and without 30 minutes pre-incubation with 2 mM NEM. The Na\(^+\) concentration was set to 100 mM to exclude the possibility of extra Na\(^+\) binding. Figure 3-4 shows that the melibiose induced transient signal is smaller (297 vs. 464 pA) and contains only a single fast component in the presence of NEM (\(\tau_1 = 17.1\) ms). In agreement with previous measurements [Ganea et al. 2001], the slow transport component of the signal disappeared completely in the presence of NEM. This demonstrates that the fast electrical component is associated to melibiose binding rather than to transport of the co-substrates. In particular, it excludes the contribution of additional electrogenic Na\(^+\) binding during subsequent turnovers to the melibiose-induced signal.

![Figure 3-4. Inactivation of the \(\Delta\text{mel}(\text{Na})\) signal by NEM.](image)

Electrical signals generated by MelB were recorded after a 20 mM melibiose concentration jump in the presence of 100 mM Na\(^+\). The SSM, including the adsorbed proteoliposomes, was incubated during 30 minutes with 2 mM NEM (in the absence of DDT), and the signal recorded again. One single representative experiment is shown. The experiment was repeated three times.
RESULTS

3.2.2.3 Effect of Internal and External Ions

To test whether the high ionic strength of the activating and non-activating solutions could be responsible for the decline of the peak current and the reduction of the transport component at high Na\(^+\) concentrations, the signals after melibiose concentration jumps under different ionic conditions were compared. The electrical signals recorded after melibiose jumps were the same whether the protein was preincubated with 10 mM NaCl or 10 mM NaCl and 90 mM KCl (Figure 3-5A). In contrast, a melibiose jump in the presence of 100 mM NaCl caused a signal with a smaller peak current and a significantly smaller transport component (see also Figure 3-3A). This suggests that no factors other than Na\(^+\) (e.g., ionic strength, chloride concentration, osmotic gradients) contribute to the decline of the signals observed at high Na\(^+\) concentration.

Furthermore, the hypothesis that high internal Na\(^+\) may be responsible for the decrease of the transient current was probed. In a first set of experiments, the SSM/proteoliposomes system was preincubated with 100 mM Na\(^+\) to allow Na\(^+\) to leak into the liposomes. Directly

Figure 3-5. Effect of high external and internal ions on the Δmel(Na) signal.

A. Effect of high external ions. 20 mM melibiose concentration jumps were performed in the presence of either 10 mM NaCl, 10 mM NaCl plus 90 mM KCl, or 100 mM KCl, respectively.

B. Recovery of the transport component after the incubation with 100 mM Na\(^+\). The incubation with buffer containing 100 mM Na\(^+\) was performed after the absorption of the proteoliposomes to the SSM. Between the recordings of the signals, the SSM was incubated with Na\(^+\)-free buffer. Electrical signals were recorded after a 20 mM melibiose concentration jump in the presence of 5 mM Na\(^+\).

C. Recovery of the transport component after preloading of the liposomes with 100 mM NaCl. The proteoliposomes were preloaded with 100 mM NaCl prior to the adsorption to the SSM. A 20 mM melibiose concentration jump was performed in the presence of 5 mM Na\(^+\). Then, the SSM was incubated for one hour in Na\(^-\)-free buffer and the signal recorded again.

All Figures show traces from a single representative experiment. Each experiment was performed in triplicate.
afterwards, an electrical signal evoked by a 20 mM melibiose jump in the presence of 5 mM Na$^+$ was recorded. As can be seen (Figure 3-5B, trace 0 min), the slow transport component of the signal disappeared almost completely and the peak current decreased. After incubation of the SSM during 10 and 30 minutes with Na$^+$-free buffer, the same concentration jump yielded a signal with an increased peak current and a recovered slow transport component. In a second set of experiments, the proteoliposomes were preloaded with Na$^+$ prior to their adsorption onto the SSM membrane by three freeze-thaw-sonication cycles in 100 mM Na$^+$ buffer. After the liposomes were adsorbed to the SSM in a medium containing 100 mM Na$^+$ to prevent any loss of internal Na$^+$, a 20 mM melibiose concentration jump in the presence of 5 mM Na$^+$ was applied. Such a concentration jump induced an electrical signal with a strongly reduced slow component (Figure 3-5C). After one hour of incubation with Na$^+$-free buffer, the peak current increased and a significantly larger transport phase could be seen. These results clearly show that internal rather than external Na$^+$ is responsible for the decreased peak currents. It, furthermore, shows that the proteoliposomes are leaky and that Na$^+$ is able to cross the membrane either via a pathway provided by the transporter itself or by the lipid membrane. Once inside the liposome, Na$^+$ probably inhibits the electrical response.

3.2.2.4 pH Dependence

The decaying time constant $\tau_1$ of the electrical signal after a $\Delta$mel(Na) concentration jump at intermediate Na$^+$ concentration (3 mM) has a value of $\sim$ 18 ms (Figure 3-3A) and is, therefore, similar to that after a Na$^+$ concentration jump in the absence of sugar (14 ms, [Ganea et al. 2001]). This relaxation time depends on the rate of substrate binding, but may in addition be significantly modulated by the rise time of the substrate concentration at the surface of the SSM. Since the concentration rise time is an instrumental parameter and, therefore, constant, a change in $\tau_1$ would reflect a change in the binding properties of the substrate. In order to demarcate the Na$^+$ induced electrical signal from that induced by melibiose in the presence of saturating Na$^+$, two different concentration jumps at different pH values were applied (pH 5 to 8). Figure 3-6A and C illustrate the variation of $\tau_1$ on pH. A pure Na$^+$ jump generated an electrical signal that slowed down at lower pH and, thereby, higher H$^+$ concentration (Figure 3-6A). A similar decrease towards lower pH was found for the peak currents (Figure 3-6B). Fitting the latter data to a Boltzmann equation yielded a pK of around pH 5.9. Remarkably, in proteoliposomes preincubated with 10 (Figure 3-6C, solid squares), or 100 mM Na$^+$ (Figure 3-6C, open squares) no or little dependence of the relaxation time from
pH was observed. Likewise, the peak currents are approximately constant for Δmel(Na) jumps in the range of pH 5.5 to 8 (Figure 3-6D). At pH 5, the very high proton concentration may have a direct effect on the protein and influence its function and/or stability accounting, thus, for the decreased peak current.

**Figure 3-6. Effect of pH on the ΔNa and Δmel(Na) electrical signal.**

A. ΔNa concentration jumps (10 mM Na⁺) were performed and the decaying part of the signals fitted with a mono-exponential function. The resulting time constants were plotted against the respective pH. The solid line represents a linear fit to the data points.

B. ΔNa concentration jumps (10 mM Na⁺) were performed and the peak currents plotted against the respective pH. The solid line is a fit according to the Boltzmann function: \( y = \left( I_{\text{min}} - I_{\text{max}} \right) / \left( 1 + e^{(x-x_0)/dx} \right) + I_{\text{max}} \), with \( I_{\text{min}} = 0.42, I_{\text{max}} = 0.99, x_0 = 5.93, dx = 0.59 \). The fit was done between pH 5.5 and 8.

C. Δmel(Na) concentration jumps (20 mM melibiose) were performed, and the decaying part of the signals fitted with a mono- (100 mM Na⁺) or bi-exponential (10 mM Na⁺) function, respectively. solid squares: 10 mM Na⁺; open squares: 100 mM Na⁺. The solid lines represent linear fits to the data points.

D: Δmel(Na) concentration jumps were performed, the signals recorded and plotted against the respective pH. solid squares: in the presence of 10 mM Na⁺; open squares: in the presence of 100 mM Na⁺. The solid line represents linear fit to the data points.

Data points are mean values with S.E. from at least three individual experiments.
3.2.2.5 Temperature Dependence

To further characterize the molecular event underlying the melibiose induced electrical signal, the dependence of the $\Delta$mel(Na) signal on the temperature was measured. Increasing the temperature from 20 to 30°C not only increased the peak current by a factor of 2.5, but also the transport component (Figure 3-7A). At the same time, $\tau_1$ decreased with increasing temperatures. The Arrhenius plots for 20 mM melibiose jumps in the presence of 10 and 100 mM Na$^+$ (Figure 3-7B) gave activation energies ($E_a$) of ca. 45 kJ/mole. The $Q_{10}$ was determined to be 1.6 indicating a similar molecular mechanism underlying $\tau_1$ at both Na$^+$ concentrations. However, it has to been taken into account that limitations hold also true here, i.e., $\tau_1$ is possibly influences by time resolution of the method.

Figure 3-7. Dependence of the $\Delta$mel(Na) signal on the temperature.
A. Dependence of the peak current. The Faraday cage was isolated with styropor and equipped with a water-thermostated system allowing the solutions and the setup to be equilibrated at desired temperatures. Temperatures of the respective solution and the setup were set to the indicated temperature (from 20 to 35 °C). 20 mM melibiose concentration jumps were performed in the presence of 10 mM Na$^+$. Shown are three representative signals.
B. Arrhenius plot. The signals recorded as described in A were fitted with a mono- (100 mM Na$^+$, open squares) or bi-exponential function (10 mM Na$^+$, solid squares), respectively. $1/\tau_1$ ($=k$) was plotted against inverse temperature (in K). Shown is the average value and the S.E. ($n=4$ for 10 mM Na$^+$, $n=2$ for 100 mM Na$^+$).
3.2.2.6 Melibiose Concentration Dependence

10 mM Na\(^+\) concentration jumps were performed on proteoliposomes in the presence of melibiose at varying concentrations (from 0.3 to 100 mM). The recorded transient signals had a bi-exponential decay. The magnitude of the peak currents increased as the melibiose concentration was raised from 0.3 to 20 mM and progressively decreased again. The charge displacement showed a similar dependency (Figure 3-8). The peak currents at 100 mM melibiose are comparable to those at low sugar concentrations.

A model function was generated, in which the Na\(^+\) and melibiose-induced electrical responses correspond to distinct electrogenic events in the transporter.

\[
\Delta Q = \Delta Q_{Na} + \Delta Q_{mel}
\left(\frac{c}{c + K_{0.5}^{mel}(+Na^+)} - \frac{c}{c + K_{0.5}^{mel}(-Na^+)}\right)
\]  

[Equation 9]

where \(\Delta Q_{Na}\) and \(\Delta Q_{mel}\) are distinct charge displacements triggered by Na\(^+\) and melibiose binding, respectively, \(c\) is the melibiose concentration and \(K_{0.5}^{mel}(+Na^+)\) and \(K_{0.5}^{mel}(-Na^+)\) are the melibiose affinities of the transporter in the presence and absence of Na\(^+\), respectively. \(K_{0.5}^{mel}(+Na^+) = 3\) mM and \(K_{0.5}^{mel}(-Na^+) = 22\) mM (taken from [Ganea et al. 2001]). \(\Delta Q_{Na}\) and \(\Delta Q_{mel}\) were the adjustable parameters of the fit to the normalized data. The model function used to fit the data points of Figure 3-8 is strictly valid only at saturating Na\(^+\) concentration, a

Figure 3-8. Dependence of the translocated charge on the melibiose concentration.

A 10 mM Na\(^+\) concentration jump was performed in the presence of the indicated melibiose concentrations. The translocated charge was determined from the transient currents by numerical integration in the time range 1-60 ms. The results of three independent experiments (one measured by myself, two by Constanta Ganea) as indicated by different symbols are superimposed. The solid line is a fit to the data using the model function.
condition that is approximately obtained with 10 mM Na\(^+\). This relatively low Na\(^+\) concentration was chosen, because higher concentrations would have caused larger artifacts (see also Figure 3-2). When using this model function, a good quality fit could be obtained for the experimental data yielding $\Delta Q_{\text{Na}} = 0.58$ and $\Delta Q_{\text{mel}} = 0.91$. This fit, therefore, shows that Na\(^+\) binding contributes $\sim 40\%$ and melibiose binding $\sim 60\%$ of the total displaced charge during binding of both substrates.

An independent confirmation that the charge displacement is similar after melibiose and Na\(^+\) binding was obtained by comparing the translocated charge of the electrical signals in the presence of NEM. Integrating the signals obtained after a $\Delta \text{mel}$ concentration jump yielded a total charge translocation of $51.5 \pm 6.7\%$ (in $\%$ of the $\Delta Q_{\text{Na}} \Delta Q_{\text{mel}}$ signal, data not shown) and after a $\Delta \text{Na}$ concentration jump a charge translocation of $45.2 \pm 1.9\%$. 
3.2.3 Analysis of C-less, R141C, and E142C Mutants

Cysteine-scanning mutagenesis is an interesting approach to study systematically the structure and structure-function relationship of MelB. Thus, a fully functional active permease devoid of its four native cysteines (C-less permease) [Weissborn et al. 1997] has been used as genetic background and serves as control whenever single Cys mutants are investigated. When the charged amino acids of loop 4-5 were individually replaced by cysteines [Abdel-Dayem et al. 2003, Séry 2002], two interesting amino acid residues were identified. R141C is a transport-deficient mutant, although it is able to bind sugar with a three times reduced affinity as compared to C-less [Abdel-Dayem et al. 2003]. It was, thus, suggested that loop 4-5 is close to the sugar binding site, and may participate directly in co-substrate translocation. Changing the adjacent amino acid Glu-142 into Cys resulted in a mutant with a similar reduced sugar affinity and a ten fold reduction in the sugar accumulation level compared to C-less [Séry 2002]. The limited transport was completely abolished in the presence of NEM. In view of these results, the C-less mutant, R141C, and E142C were purified in this work by Ni\textsuperscript{2+}-affinity chromatography, reconstituted into liposomes, and analyzed in detail with the SSM method.

3.2.3.1 Control Experiments

To relate the electrical signals of R141C and E142C specifically to the mutation, control experiments with the C-less mutant were performed. The C-less transporter functions similar to wild-type MelB, i.e., it had no significant decrease in the ability to accumulate melibiose with co-transported Na\textsuperscript{+} or H\textsuperscript{+} and also similar substrate affinities as the wild-type [Abdel-Dayem et al. 2003, Weissborn et al. 1997]. Electrical measurements confirmed now the likewise functioning of C-less and wild-type MelB (upper line in each signal pair of Figure 3-9). The shape of the signals as well as the size of the peak currents (Figure 3-10) and the decaying time constants of the electrical signals (Table 3-2) were usually in the same order of magnitude of wild-type MelB. However, the peak current after a Δmel and after a ΔNa(mel) concentration jump was relatively larger in C-less than in wild-type MelB. The affinities for Na\textsuperscript{+} in the presence and absence of melibiose resemble those of wild-type MelB, but the affinities of melibiose in the presence and absence of Na\textsuperscript{+} are slightly lower compared to the wild-type (Table 3-3). In any instance, the C-less mutant works sufficiently similar to wild-type MelB, therefore, the variations of the electrical signals and the changes in affinity observed in all single Cys mutants can be assigned specifically to the introduced mutation.
RESULTS

MTSEA⁺, MTSET⁺, MTSES⁻, or NEM added to the C-less transporter had no influence on the size of the peak currents and the shape of the signals (data not shown) suggesting that the functioning of the C-less transporter was not impaired under the influence of these sulphydryl reagents. Thus, unspecific binding as shown for MPB at concentrations higher than 10 µM is not important for these maleimides. Previous results, where MTSEA⁺ had a strong inhibitory effect on the C-less carrier [Ding 2003], could not be confirmed. In contrast, pCMBS reduced the size of the peak currents of the signals caused by Δmel, Δmel(Na), and ΔmelΔNa concentration jumps in the C-less mutant by ca. 50, 40, and 30%, respectively, and those peak currents caused by ΔNa and ΔNa(mel) concentration jumps by 10%. The stationary transport component was not suppressed (data not shown). The greater reduction of the peak currents after concentration jumps with melibiose suggests that the access of melibiose was blocked due to sterical reasons of the relatively big molecule pCMBS. Probably, pCMBS could act as non-specific inhibitor reacting with other residues than cysteines. Since in this work only MTSEA⁺, MTSES⁻, and NEM are employed, which did not have any influence on the C-less transporter, the reaction of these maleimides with the protein could be assigned specifically to the single introduced Cys.

3.2.3.2 Electrical Signals Generated by Different Concentration Jumps

Significant differences exist between the amplitudes and/or the time courses of decay of the transient electrical signals recorded on the one hand from R141C and E142C mutants and on the other hand from C-less MelB (Figure 3-9). The transient current generated in C-less MelB by a simple Na⁺ concentration jump in the absence of sugar (ΔNa) decays, similar to the wild-type, mono-exponentially (τ₁ ~ 15 ms, see also Table 3-2 for a comparison of all time constants). Likewise, R141C and E142C show mono-exponentially decaying signals with similar time constants (τ₁ ~ 9 and 13 ms, respectively). On the other hand, a Na⁺ concentration jump in the presence of melibiose (ΔNa(mel)) results in a signal that decays with a bi-exponential time course in wild-type and C-less MelB (τ₁ ~ 15 and 13 ms, τ₂ ~ 330 and 280 ms). In contrast, the signals evoked by ΔNa(mel) concentration jumps in both R141C and E142C decay only mono-exponentially (τ₁ ~ 14 and 9 ms, respectively) indicating that the electrogenic event linked to Na⁺ binding still occurs while that linked to transport activity is absent or severely reduced. In a third condition, a simple melibiose concentration jump was applied in the absence of Na⁺ (Δmel), i.e., when the permease functions in the H⁺/melibiose
transport mode. The resulting electrical signal decays with a bi-exponential time course in the wild-type and also in the C-less mutant ($\tau_1 \sim 100$ and 80 ms, $\tau_2 \sim 350$ and 260 ms). The fast decaying component is proportionally slower in the absence than in the presence of Na$^+$. In contrast, the R141C and E142C signals still include the relatively fast ($\tau_1 \sim 60$ and 52 ms), but lack the slowly decaying component. Similarly, after imposition of a melibiose concentration jump in the presence of Na$^+$ ($\Delta$mel(Na)) or after a simultaneous concentration jump of both substrates ($\Delta$mel$\Delta$Na) the mutants retain a fast component ($\tau_1$ R141C: $\sim 19$ or 15 ms, respectively, $\tau_1$ E142C: $\sim 19$ or 8 ms, respectively), but did not exhibit the slow component observed in C-less MelB and wild-type (see Table 3-2 for the exact time constants). In summary, these data show that both R141C and E142C do only exhibit the fast decay component, but lack the slow transport component.

### Table 3-2. Overview of the Decaying Time Constants of Different Solution Exchange Protocols.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>WT</th>
<th>C-less</th>
<th>R141C</th>
<th>R141C MTSEA</th>
<th>E142C</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>$\Delta$mel</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>$\tau_1$ [ms]</td>
<td>98</td>
<td>82.5 ± 4.8</td>
<td>59.5 ± 7.9</td>
<td>60.2 ± 6.5</td>
<td>51.8 ± 6.6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>$\tau_2$ [ms]</td>
<td>350</td>
<td>258 ± 14</td>
<td>328 ± 80</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>$\Delta$mel(Na)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>$\tau_1$ [ms]</td>
<td>17</td>
<td>15.4 ± 0.8</td>
<td>18.6 ± 1.0</td>
<td>27.5 ± 2.4</td>
<td>19.4 ± 2.3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>$\tau_2$ [ms]</td>
<td>385</td>
<td>264 ± 25</td>
<td>368 ± 7</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>$\Delta$Na</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>$\tau_1$ [ms]</td>
<td>14</td>
<td>14.8 ± 0.7</td>
<td>13.0 ± 1.0</td>
<td>10.5 ± 0.6</td>
<td>8.9 ± 0.7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>$\tau_2$ [ms]</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>$\Delta$Na(mel)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>$\tau_1$ [ms]</td>
<td>15</td>
<td>11.5 ± 0.8</td>
<td>13.9 ± 1.3</td>
<td>12.8 ± 1.4</td>
<td>8.5 ± 0.4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>$\tau_2$ [ms]</td>
<td>327</td>
<td>172 ± 10</td>
<td>131 ± 39</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>$\Delta$Na$\Delta$mel</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>$\tau_1$ [ms]</td>
<td>15</td>
<td>19.2 ± 2.0</td>
<td>14.6 ± 0.5</td>
<td>12.1 ± 1.9</td>
<td>8.2 ± 0.3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>$\tau_2$ [ms]</td>
<td>260</td>
<td>174 ± 10</td>
<td>282 ± 54</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The table shows the average value from n experiments and the S.E. Values for the wild-type were taken from [Ganea et al. 2001].
RESULTS

Figure 3-9. Comparison of the electrical signals recorded from R141C, E142C, and C-less MelB. The solutions contained 50 mM melibiose and/or 10 mM NaCl in 0.1 M KPi buffer, pH 7. The ionic strength in the activating and non-activating solutions was equilibrated with equimolar concentrations of the non-activating substances glucose and/or KCl. Either simple concentration jumps of one substrate were performed ($\Delta$mel, $\Delta$Na), concentration jumps where the protein was already equilibrated with the sugar or salt, respectively ($\Delta$mel(Na) or $\Delta$Na(mel)), or simultaneous concentration jumps of both substrates ($\Delta$mel$\Delta$Na). The upper line in each signal-pair was recorded from the C-less mutant (black), the lower line from R141C (blue, left part) or E142 (red, right part). The data were normalized to the absolute peak current of the respective $\Delta$Na signal (see also Figure 3-10).
RESULTS

Figure 3-9 not only shows that the shape of the decaying part of the electrical signal is modified by the mutations, but also indicates significant changes in the amplitudes of the peak currents. To better assess the mutant vs. C-less signal differences, the relative rather than absolute values of the various peak currents were considered. The peak currents elicited by a Na\(^{+}\) concentration jump for each studied mutant or wild-type, respectively, were taken as reference (100% signal in Figure 3-10) and used to normalize the data, because the Na\(^{+}\) partial reactions are not affected by the mutations, while the melibiose partial reactions are severely reduced (see below). When the electrogenic reaction becomes faster than 50 s\(^{-1}\) (\(\tau_1 \sim 20\) ms), the peak current can be considered proportional to the translocated charge, since the decay of the signal is determined by an instrumental time constant that is approximately constant in most of the measurements (except for \(\Delta\)mel) [Ganea et al. 2001]. Several conclusions can be drawn from the diagram comparing the relative peak currents (Figure 3-10).

Figure 3-10. Comparison of the relative peak currents of the signals.
The relative peak currents of the electrical signals caused by different concentration jumps from at least three independent experiments were averaged. The conditions were as in Figure 3-9. Indicated are the mean values and the S.E. For normalization, the peak currents of the \(\Delta Na\) signals were set to 100% and the sizes of all others signals expressed in relation to it. Wild-type (WT) data are taken from [Ganea et al. 2001].
RESULTS

First, the peak currents associated to melibiose binding in R141C and E142C in the presence of either H⁺ (Δmel) or Na⁺ (Δmel(Na)) are much smaller than the corresponding signals in C-less or wild-type. Secondly, C-less as well as wild type MelB show a comparatively larger peak current after a ΔNaΔmel challenge than after a ΔNa jump. This difference represents the additive contributions of the two distinct Na⁺ and sugar electrogenic binding reactions (see discussion and [Meyer-Lipp et al. 2004]) to the signal during a ΔNaΔmel challenge, while only the Na⁺ electrogenic binding makes up the signal during a ΔNa jump. The fact that this difference is no longer observed in the two mutants may be accounted for, at least in part, by a severe reduction or loss of sugar-induced charge transfer. Third, it was observed that the Na⁺-dependent increase of the melibiose-induced peak current in C-less (Δmel(Na) vs. Δmel) is barely seen in E142C and R141C. Also, the melibiose-dependent increase in the peak current observed after a Na⁺ concentration jump (ΔNa(mel) vs. ΔNa) seen with C-less and wild-type MelB is not observed in the two mutants R141C and E142C. It is finally interesting to note that NEM added to R141C, or E142C proteoliposomes had no influence on the electrical signals (data not shown).

3.2.3.3 Re-introduction of a Positive Charge in R141C by MTSEA⁺

It was previously shown by a transport assay that reintroducing the positive charge by reacting R141C with MTSEA⁺ partly restored active substrate transport [Abdel-Dayem et al. 2003]. This is now confirmed by electrical measurements. Accordingly, Figure 3-11, illustrating a typical ΔNaΔmel concentration jump experiment, shows partial recovery of the slow electrical component after treatment of R141C with MTSEA⁺. This is best appreciated in the inset of Figure 3-11, which illustrates how a bi-exponential fit matches better the time course of decay of the electrical signal than a mono-exponential fit. Although MTSEA⁺ is able to restore part of the transport activity and the electrical slow decaying component, the relative peak currents evoked by melibiose and by Na⁺ concentration jumps are similar in the absence and presence of MTSEA⁺ (Figure 3-10). Only the ΔmelΔNa relative signal is slightly bigger in the presence of MTSEA⁺. In contrast to this observation, any attempts to restore the slow electrical component with negatively charged SH reagent (e.g. MTSES⁻) in the E142C mutants failed (data not shown).
Figure 3-11. Recovery of the stationary charge transfer due to the addition of MTSEA$^+$.  
2.5 mM MTSEA$^+$ were added to the proteoliposomes and incubation on the SSM performed for 45 minutes at room temperature. Signals were recorded with and without the addition of MTSEA$^+$. The signals, which are displayed here, come from a simultaneous concentration jump of 20 mM melibiose and 10 mM Na$^+$ ($\Delta$mel$\Delta$Na). Shown are the signals of the C-less MelB (black line), R141C after the addition of 2.5 mM MTSEA$^+$ (grey line), and R141C without the addition of MTSEA$^+$ (blue line). For better comparison, all peak currents were normalized to the same value, i.e., the absolute peak current of the $\Delta$mel$\Delta$Na jump of R141C after the addition of MTSEA$^+$. The inset shows a mono- and a bi-exponential fit (red traces) on a half logarithmic scale of a $\Delta$mel$\Delta$Na jump of the R141C signal after incubation with 2.5 mM MTSEA$^+$. 
3.2.3.4 Na$^+$ and Melibiose Concentration Dependence

The dependence of the peak currents ($I_p$) on the substrate concentration was determined for different solution exchange protocols. Figure 3-12A depicts the variations of the peak currents recorded on imposing Na$^+$ concentration jumps in the presence or absence of saturating melibiose concentration for the C-less mutant. Both concentration dependencies were fitted using a hyperbolic function according to Michaelis-Menten. For the Figure 3-12, data points from three individual experiments were normalized to the respective maximal value ($I_{p(max)}$ determined from individual fits) and then averaged.

Figure 3-12. Half saturation concentrations ($K_{0.5}$) for Na$^+$ in the presence and absence of melibiose for C-less, R141C, and E142C.

The $K_{0.5}$ values were determined with the SSM for C-less (A), R141C (B), R141C in the presence of MTSEA$^-$ (C), and E142C (D). The variation of the peak currents ($I_p$) recorded on imposing different concentration jumps against increasing Na$^+$ were plotted and the resulting hyperbolic curves were fitted with the function according to Michaelis-Menten ($I_p = I_{p(max)} \times c/(c + K_{0.5})$; $c =$ substrate concentration). For the plots indicated here, measurements from at least three individual experiments were normalized and averaged. Normalization was done by dividing data points by the $I_{p(max)}$ from the respective individual fit. Shown are the average values and S.E. The $K_{0.5}$ values that are indicated in the figure are the value from the fit of the averaged data points.
RESULTS

Whereas the figure shows the fits with the $K_{0.5}$ values to this averaged data, Table 3-3 presents the average values and S.E. from individual fits. In the absence of melibiose, the data yielded a half-saturation concentration ($K_{0.5}$) for Na$^+$ of 2.9 mM. In the presence of melibiose, $K_{0.5}$ decreased to 1.0 mM. These values are similar to the wild-type data and parallel the cooperative behavior of melibiose on Na$^+$ binding as also observed in the wild-type (see Table 3-3 and [Ganea et al. 2001]).

In contrast, the cooperative effect of melibiose on Na$^+$ binding is reduced in R141C. The half-saturation concentration of Na$^+$ increases in the presence of melibiose from 2.7 mM to 3.6 mM in R141C. The half saturation concentration of E142C is similar to the C-less mutant (2.5 mM in the absence and 1.5 mM in the presence of melibiose) (Figure 3-12B and C, and Table 3-3). However, MTSEA$^+$ was able to increase the cooperative effect in R141C slightly as the $K_{0.5}^{Na}$ decreased in the presence of melibiose (Figure 3-12D and Table 3-3) indicating that probably the positive charge is important for the communication between the two binding sites.

Figure 3-13A shows that plotting the $I_p$ dependence on the melibiose concentration shows also saturation behavior. The C-less mutant shows an increased $K_{0.5}^{mel}$ compared to the wild-type (50.4 mM vs. 22 mM, see also Table 3-3), but is likewise stimulated in the presence of Na$^+$ (4.5 mM in C-less vs. 3 mM in wild-type). Unfortunately, for R141C and E142C it was not possible to determine $K_{0.5}$ values for melibiose in the absence or presence of Na$^+$, since the melibiose signals for the two mutants were very unstable, constant over the whole titration series, or vanished completely after a few shots. Stable melibiose signals in R141C could be measured in the presence of MTSEA$^+$ (Figure 3.13B and Table 3-3) determining a $K_{0.5}^{mel}$ of 30.6 ± 17.1 mM. The large S.E. indicates that also here measurements were quite difficult to perform. The $K_{0.5}^{mel}$ was not significantly stimulated by Na$^+$ (21.5 ± 11.6 mM). This shows that, although a cooperative effect of Na$^+$ on the melibiose binding is visible, it is strongly reduced indicating a communication problem between the two binding sites.
RESULTS

Figure 3-13. Half saturation concentrations ($K_{0.5}$) for melibiose in the presence and absence of Na$^+$ for C-less and R141C/MTSEA.

The $K_{0.5}$ values were determined as described for Figure 3-12.

Table 3-3. Half Saturation Constants of WT, C-less, R141C, and E142C MelB.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>WT [Ganea et al. 2001]</th>
<th>C-less</th>
<th>R141C</th>
<th>R141C + MTSEA</th>
<th>E142C</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>$K_{0.5}^{\text{Na}}$ (mM)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>without melibiose ($\Delta$Na)</td>
<td>2.1</td>
<td>2.9 ± 0.8</td>
<td>2.7 ± 0.7</td>
<td>3.0 ± 1.2</td>
<td>2.5 ± 0.1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>in the presence of 50 mM melibiose ($\Delta$Na(mel))</td>
<td>0.6</td>
<td>1.0 ± 0.1</td>
<td>3.6 ± 0.6</td>
<td>1.6 ± 0.1</td>
<td>1.5 ± 0.4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>$K_{0.5}^{\text{mel}}$ (mM)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>without Na$^+$ ($\Delta$mel)</td>
<td>22</td>
<td>50.4 ± 1.8</td>
<td>n.m.</td>
<td>30.6 ± 17.1</td>
<td>n.m.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>in the presence of 10 mM Na$^+$ ($\Delta$mel(Na))</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>4.5 ± 1.2</td>
<td>n.m.</td>
<td>21.5 ± 11.6</td>
<td>n.m.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The $K_{0.5}$ values are averages and S.E. from at least three independent experiments. n.m. = non measurable.
3.2.4 Analysis of E365C Mutant

While carrier reorientation is severely impaired when Glu-365 is mutated into Gly, Asp, or Ala, binding of the sugar analog α-NPG remained similar to the wild-type [Pourcher et al. 1990]. Since these data implicated a participation of Glu-365 in the reorientation process, E365C was constructed in this thesis by site-directed mutagenesis to better study the role of this residue.

Initial characterization included the measurement of melibiose uptake in intact cells. Again, the C-less mutant served as control (Figure 3-14A). Although the overall level of sugar accumulation is limited reduced in E365C (Figure 3-14B), it is stimulated by Na\(^+\) and Li\(^+\) indicating that position 365 can tolerate at least some structural variation. A similar conclusion was drawn by Ding [Ding 2003, 2004]. Nevertheless, the E365C mutant was purified and reconstituted into liposomes to study its charge translocation properties.

![Figure 3-14. Cell sugar transport by C-less and E365C expressing E.coli cells.](image)

Active transport was assayed on concentrated E.coli DW2-R cells bacteria expressing C-less (A) or E365C (B) permeases, respectively. Cell transport was assayed using cells (2 mg of protein/mL) equilibrated in 100 mM KPi, pH 7. Transport was started immediately after the addition of \([^{3}H]\) melibiose (20 mCi/mmol) at a final concentration of 0.4 mM, respectively. According to the different transport modes of MelB, the cells were preincubated with 10 mM NaCl, 10 mM LiCl, or no salts, respectively. The reaction was terminated at the indicated time points by a rapid dilution followed by immediate filtration.
3.2.4.1 Electrical Signals Generated by Different Concentration Jumps

Large transient currents were observed on imposing different cosubstrate concentration jumps to the E365C mutant (Figure 3-15). Although the signals in Figure 3-15 look similar to those obtained for the C-less mutant, some differences between C-less and E365C should be noted. First, the relative peak currents of Δmel and Δmel(Na) concentration jumps are only half of the sizes of the C-less mutant (see also Table 3-4).

![Figure 3-15. Comparison of the electrical signals recorded from E365C and C-less MelB.](image)

The signals were recorded and normalized as described for Figure 3-9. The upper black line in each signal-pair was recorded from the C-less mutant and the lower green line from E365C.
Furthermore, the $\Delta$Na(mel) concentration jump causes signals with peak currents smaller than that obtained after a $\Delta$Na concentration jump. This is different from the behavior in the C-less mutant, where the peak current is enhanced after a Na$^+$ concentration jump in the presence of melibiose (see also Table 3-4). On the other hand, decaying time constants $\tau_1$ and $\tau_2$ from all signals recorded after different solution exchange protocols agree well with those from C-less MelB indicating that the mutation does not significantly influence the kinetic properties of the carrier. NEM, added to E365C on the SSM/proteoliposomes system, had no effect on the size and the stationary component of the electrical signal (data not shown).

Table 3-4. Characteristics of E365C Electrical Signals Compared to C-less MelB.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>C-less</th>
<th>E365C</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>$\Delta$mel</td>
<td>$\tau_1$ [ms]</td>
<td>82.5 ± 4.8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>$\tau_2$ [ms]</td>
<td>258 ± 14.4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>peak current [% of $\Delta$Na]</td>
<td>56 ± 6.2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>$\tau_1$ [ms]</td>
<td>15.4 ± 0.8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>$\Delta$mel(Na)</td>
<td>$\tau_2$ [ms]</td>
<td>264 ± 55</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>peak current [% of $\Delta$Na]</td>
<td>70.6 ± 4.6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>$\tau_1$ [ms]</td>
<td>14.8 ± 0.7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>$\Delta$Na</td>
<td>$\tau_2$ [ms]</td>
<td>172 ± 21.4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>peak current [% of $\Delta$Na]</td>
<td>169.9 ± 11.6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>$\tau_1$ [ms]</td>
<td>11.5 ± 1.9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>$\Delta$Na(mel)</td>
<td>$\tau_2$ [ms]</td>
<td>174.1 ± 9.9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>peak current [% of $\Delta$Na]</td>
<td>165.5 ± 9.7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>$\tau_1$ [ms]</td>
<td>19.2 ± 2.0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>$\Delta$Na$\Delta$mel</td>
<td>$\tau_2$ [ms]</td>
<td>174.1 ± 9.9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>peak current [% of $\Delta$Na]</td>
<td>165.5 ± 9.7</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

For better comparison with the R141C and E142C data, the data from E365C were also normalized to the $\Delta$Na signal. Indicated are the average values and the S.E.
3.2.4.2 Na\textsuperscript{+} and Melibiose Concentration Dependence

The $K_{0.5}^{Na}$ determined for Na\textsuperscript{+} in the presence and absence of melibiose are similar to that of the C-less mutant (Figure 3-16 and Table 3-5). On the other hand, the $K_{0.5}^{mel}$ was around half of the value determined for C-less mutant, but similar to the wild-type. (Table 3-5). Although the $K_{0.5}^{mel}$ is smaller in the presence of Na\textsuperscript{+}, the cooperative effect of the ion on melibiose binding was reduced as compared to the C-less mutant.

![Figure 3-16. Half saturation concentrations for Na\textsuperscript{+} and melibiose for E365C.](image)

The $K_{0.5}$ values were determined as described for Figure 3-12.
A. Na\textsuperscript{+} concentration dependence in the presence and absence of melibiose.
B. Melibiose concentration dependence in the presence and absence of Na\textsuperscript{+}.

### Table 3-5. Half Saturation Constants of WT, C-less, and E365C.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>WT</th>
<th>C-less</th>
<th>E365C</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>$K_{0.5}^{Na}$ [mM]</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>without melibiose (ΔNa)</td>
<td>2.1</td>
<td>2.9 ± 0.8</td>
<td>4.3 ± 1.0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>in the presence of 50 mM melibiose (ΔNa(mel))</td>
<td>0.6</td>
<td>1.0 ± 0.1</td>
<td>1.6 ± 0.2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>$K_{0.5}^{mel}$ [mM]</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>without Na\textsuperscript{+} (Δmel)</td>
<td>22</td>
<td>50.4 ± 1.8</td>
<td>22.3 ± 3.0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>in the presence of 10 mM Na\textsuperscript{+} (Δmel(Na))</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>4.5 ± 1.2</td>
<td>9.4 ± 1.0</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The $K_{0.5}$ values are averages and S.E. from at least three independent experiments.
3.3 Fluorescence Measurements

Fluorescence spectroscopy has been used extensively to study protein dynamics with exquisite sensitivity and selectivity. Since fluorescence probes sense their surrounding environment, which could differ in the absence and presence of ligands, changes in fluorescence can be interpreted as conformational changes of the protein.

3.3.1 Steady-State Intrinsic Tryptophan Fluorescence

Trp residues of MelB can be preferentially excited at 297 nm and serve, therefore, as intrinsic probe to monitor conformational changes of the protein upon substrate addition. While in wild-type MelB the addition of Na\(^+\) induces a quenching of around 2%, subsequent melibiose addition enhances the steady-state fluorescence signal by ca. 17% [Mus-Veteau et al. 1995]. Since these variations in Trp fluorescence persisted in the presence of NEM, they were assigned to conformational changes in the early transport cycle of MelB.

In order to assess the implications of mutated amino acids in the Trp fluorescence properties of MelB, purified and reconstituted proteins (C-less, R141C, E142C, and E365C) were excited at 297 nm and the emission spectra recorded. A typical spectrum for C-less MelB is shown in Figure 3-17A. As in the wild-type, the fluorescence emission is slightly quenched by Na\(^+\), and subsequent melibiose addition induces a large fluorescence increase indicating that the removal of the intrinsic cysteines did not significantly influence conformational changes associated to substrate binding. Figure 3-17B shows that, among the single Cys mutants, only R141C had a reduced fluorescence response elicited by Na\(^+\). Both, E142C and E365C showed Trp quenching after Na\(^+\) addition similar to the C-less mutant (3.1 ± 1.0 % and 4.1 ± 1.8%, respectively). Subsequent addition of melibiose enhanced the fluorescence signal by 10.9 ± 0.9 % in E365C, which is in the same order of magnitude as in the C-less mutant (17.8 ± 1 %). In contrast, these fluorescence signals were almost absent in R141C and E142C indicating a lack of conformational changes associated to melibiose binding. Upon addition of MTSEA\(^+\) to R141C, the sugar-induced fluorescence signal did not return (data not shown). Also, NEM did not change the fluorescence properties of E142C (data not shown).
RESULTS

Figure 3-17. Trp fluorescence emission spectra of C-less, R141C, E142C, and E365C.
A. Typical fluorescence emission spectra for C-less MelB proteoliposomes. Approximately 20 µg of protein in 1 mL KPi (pH 7) were excited at 297 ± 5 nm and the emission spectrum recorded between 310 and 380 nm. Subsequently, 10 mM Na⁺ and 30 mM melibiose were added, and after each addition the spectrum recorded again. Each spectrum is the mean of three scans.
B. ∆F/F variations for C-less, R141C, E142C, and E365C proteoliposomes. Measurements were the same as described in A. After excitation, the emitted fluorescence light (F) was integrated between 310 and 380 nm. Values are the means of three experiments and the S.E..

3.3.2 Steady-State Fluorescence Resonance Energy Transfer
Insights into co-substrate-induced structural changes of MelB can also be obtained from FRET spectroscopy measurements of proteoliposomes incubated in the presence of the β-galactoside fluorescent sugar analog 2′-(N-5-dimethylaminonaphthalene-1-sulfonyl)-aminoethyl-1-thio-β-D-galactopyranoside (Dns₂-S-Gal, [Maehrel et al. 1998]). The approach is interesting, since FRET occurs between the intrinsic tryptophans of MelB and the dansyl-sugar. Usually, FRET occurs if the emission spectrum of a donor, e.g. intrinsic tryptophans, overlaps with the excitation spectrum of an acceptor, e.g. Dns₂-S-Gal molecules, in close proximity (<50 Å of separation), and can be used to measure distances. In wild-type MelB the distance between Trp-299 and Dns₂-S-Gal was estimated to 13.5 Å and that between Trp-64 and Dns₂-S-Gal to 20 Å [Cordat et al. 1998].

A typical FRET measurement of C-less proteoliposomes, which is similar to that previously demonstrated for the wild-type [Maehrel et al. 1998], is shown in Figure 3-18A. When the protein was excited at 297 nm, the spectrum was typical for the transporter tryptophans (spectrum 1). Addition of 15 µM Dns₂-S-Gal gave rise to a small signal between 420 and 540
nm and a peak at 540 nm typical for dansylated sugars in an aqueous medium (spectrum 2). At the same time, the Trp fluorescence signal was quenched. Subsequent addition of 10 mM Na\(^+\) induced a drastic increase in light emitted between 420 and 540 nm (spectrum 3), and a further quenching of the Trp fluorescence signal. The increase in the fluorescence emission signal was due to a FRET phenomenon between the MelB tryptophans and the Dns\(^2\)-S-Gal molecules bound specifically to the transporter and reflects a variation of MelB’s structure close to the sugar binding site in the presence of Na\(^+\) [Maehrel et al. 1998]. Finally, 30 mM melibiose addition reversed the spectral changes (spectrum 4).

Furthermore, the Na\(^+\)-difference spectra were calculated for R141C, E142C, and E365C proteoliposomes and compared to the C-less mutant. All three single Cys mutants retained a significant Na\(^+\)-dependent FRET signal similar to the C-less mutant (Figure 3-18B) indicating that Na\(^+\) still induces a cooperative modification of the sugar binding site structure. The emission maximum of E142C, but not of R141C and E365C, was shifted from 460 nm in the C-less mutant to 480 nm in E142C meaning that the vicinity of the sugar environment is more polar in E142C than in the other mutants.

**Figure 3-18. Fluorescence resonance energy transfer.**

A. FRET between MelB Trp and Dns\(^2\)-S-Gal in C-less proteoliposomes. Conditions were as described for Figure 3-17A, except that the emission was recorded between 310 and 565 nm before any addition (spectrum 1, black) or after consecutive additions of 15 \(\mu\)M Dns\(^2\)-S-Gal (spectrum 2, green line), 10 mM Na\(^+\) (spectrum 3, blue line), and 30 mM melibiose (spectrum 4, red line). Each spectrum is the mean of three scans.

B. Na\(^+\)-dependent variation of the FRET signal recorded from C-less MelB, R141C, E142C (bold spectrum), and E365C (dotted spectrum) proteoliposomes incubated in the presence of the fluorescence sugar analog Dns\(^2\)-S-Gal. The FRET signal (average of 3 scans) was recorded before and after the addition of 10 mM Na\(^+\) as described in A. The Na\(^+\)-depending signals were calculated by subtracting the spectra (spectrum 3-spectrum 2).
3.3.3 Fluorescence Probes Attached to MelB

Whereas Trp fluorescence changes reflect more global conformational changes of the protein, Cys-scanning mutagenesis in combination with site-specific fluorescence labeling opens the possibility to study conformational changes at certain sites of interest. To follow this approach, single Cys mutants were purified, reconstituted into liposomes, and exposed to different fluorescent probes.

3.3.3.1 Labeling of Proteoliposomes with ThioGlo3 and MIANS

G117C (see chapter 3.5), R139C [Abdel-Dayem et al. 2003], and E365C (see above and [Ding 2003, 2004]) function similar to wild-type and were, therefore, chosen as targets for the attachment of the fluorescent probes. For the labeling reaction sulfhydryl reagents were used, which are essentially non-fluorescent until the maleimide group reacts with a thiol in the protein. Therefore, the non-reacted label did not need to be separated from the protein. The first probe, 9-acetoxy-2-(4-(2,5-dihydro-2,5-dioxo-1H-pyrrol-1-yl)phenyl)-3-oxo-3H-naphtho[2,1-b]pyran (ThioGlo3), was tested because of its high quantum yield and fast reactivity. The second probe, 2-(4'-maleimidylanilino)naphthalene-6- sulfonic acid (MIANS), was chosen, because its fluorescence is very sensitive to the aqueous solvation state, and also because of the overlap of its absorbance spectrum with the emission spectrum of the tryptophans [Hogland 2002].

In general, the probes were added to the cuvette, which contained a proteoliposomes suspension, and fluorescence was recorded as a function of time. When ThioGlo3 was added to G117C, R139C, and E365C, fluorescence increased with a fast phase followed by a slower one (Figure 3-19A). Unexpected, also the C-less mutant and R139C in the presence of NEM showed an increase in fluorescence, although the fast phase was absent. This indicates that ThioGlo3 binds either non-specifically to the protein or that it partitions into the lipid bilayer giving, thereby, rise to a high fluorescence background signal. Since the fast signal is only observed when specific labeling is expected, it is most likely that it is linked to specific binding of the probe to the protein.

When MIANS was added to the cuvette, no increase in fluorescence could be observed for G117C and R139C proteoliposomes. Either, these two mutants are not accessible by the probe or the Cys residues have a too polar environment, as MIANS develops only an appreciable fluorescence when bound to cysteines located in hydrophobic sites [Hogland 2002]. More
RESULTS

Figure 3-19. Time course of the labeling of single Cys mutants with ThioGlo and MIANS.

A. Labeling of single Cys proteoliposomes with ThioGlo3. 20 µL proteoliposomes of G117C, R139C, E365C, or C-less (around 1 mg/mL each) were suspended in Na\(^+\)-free, 100 mM KPi buffer (pH 7), and labeling was carried out in a total volume of 0.5 mL. R139C was also reacted in the presence of NEM. The reaction was started by adding 5 µM ThioGlo to the cuvette. Fluorescence was recorded over 20 minutes at 440 nm (\(\lambda_{ex}=363\) nm).

B. Labeling of E365C proteoliposomes with MIANS. The experiment was done as described in A except that 5 µM MIANS were added instead of ThioGlo. Fluorescence was recorded over 20 minutes at 415 nm with an excitation wavelength of 329 nm (total). E365C preincubated with 2 mM NEM for 30 minutes and C-less MelB are also depicted. The latter signal was used to correct the total spectrum for the nonspecific fraction. The difference is shown as specific labeling of E365C with MIANS.

interesting, a very important biphasic increase in MIANS fluorescence with a predominant fast (\(\tau_1 \approx 85\) s) followed by a minor slower component (\(\tau_2 \approx 700\) s) was observed in E365C (Figure 3-19B). The increase in fluorescence intensity with time proved that the Cys is readily accessible to the fluorescence probe. As control, the fluorescence labeling time course in the C-less mutant was tested. The small increase in fluorescence observed directly after the addition of MIANS to the C-less MelB did not further increase with time. This non-specific binding of the fluorophore to the protein and/or lipid membrane was subtracted from the recorded spectrum resulting in the specific fluorescence curve. Furthermore, when E365C was preincubated with 2 mM NEM for 10 minutes, MIANS addition did not result in any detectable fluorescence increase (Figure 3-19B). Therefore, the reaction between the probe and E365C can be considered to be specific. MIANS labeling of E365C in the presence of 10 mM Na\(^+\) reduced the intensity of the fluorescence development slightly (data not shown). Furthermore, if the proteoliposomes were preincubated with 50 mM melibiose in the absence or presence of 10 mM Na\(^+\), labeling proceeded faster (\(\tau_1 \approx 50\) s and \(\tau_2 \approx 210\) s, data not shown) suggesting that melibiose enhances the accessibility of the residue 365C to MIANS.
3.3.3.2 Effect of Na\(^+\) and Melibiose on the Steady-State Fluorescence

Na\(^+\) and melibiose were added to the ThioGlo3 -labeled proteoliposomes for studying possible substrate induced conformational changes. In order to exclude the possibility that the non-specific binding of ThioGlo3 to the protein and/or lipid bilayer causes fluorescence changes, substrates were added to the C-less mutant after its incubation with ThioGlo3 (Figure 3-20A). Since no changes in fluorescence were observed, addition of substrates to the other labeled proteins could be considered to be specific for the respective mutant. When Na\(^+\) was added to the ThioGlo3 labeled G117C a quench in fluorescence was induced with a further quench upon consecutive melibiose addition (Figure 3-20B). On the other hand, glucose, which is not a MelB substrate, did not change the fluorescence emission. This result suggests that both Na\(^+\) and melibiose induce local conformational changes around residue 117. The fluorescence changes after the addition of substrates to R139C or E365C gave results that were not reproducible and are not shown. For the following reasons, the analysis of theThioGlo3 labeled permeases was delayed: first, the main interest of this work was to investigate melibiose induced conformational changes, which were small in G117C; second, R139C and E365C mutants gave inconsistent results; and third, the labeling induced very high background fluorescence. For future work it is, therefore, recommended to label the solubilized protein with ThioGlo3, remove the unbound dye by dialysis and, and then reconstitute the protein. In this way, the high background fluorescence can be prevented and the results should be more reproducible.

In contrast to the above mentioned observations, very clear and reproducible results were obtained with the MIANS labeled E365C mutant showing that MIANS is appropriate to be used for fluorescence studies. Also, the labeling with MIANS was very specific to single Cys mutants. Addition of 10 mM Na\(^+\) resulted in a 4.3 ± 0.6 % quench of the fluorescence signal (Figure 3-20C). Whereas subsequent glucose addition had no effect on the fluorescence signal, 50 mM melibiose in the presence of 10 mM Na\(^+\) resulted in an enhancement of the initial signal of 19.8 ± 0.4 %. On the other hand, melibiose in the absence of Na\(^+\) did only enhance the fluorescent signal by 4.6 ± 0.8 % (Figure 3-20D). Consecutive Na\(^+\) addition enhanced the initial signal by 18.7 ± 1.4 %. This shows that the changes in fluorescence are specific to MelB substrates.

In order to better characterize the properties of the fluorophore MIANS, the excitation and emission spectra were recorded for the MIANS-labeled E365C. The excitation maximum, measured at a fixed emission wavelength of 415 nm, was determined to be 329 nm.
maximum did not shift in the presence of Na\(^+\) or Na\(^+\) and melibiose (Figure 3-21A). This is in agreement with previous results suggesting that the polarity around the MIANS group attached to thiols does not significantly influence the absorption properties of the fluorophore [Hiratsuka 1992]. Na\(^+\) induced a reduced excitation intensity and Na\(^+\) and melibiose an increased excitation intensity.

**Figure 3-20. Fluorescence changes after substrates addition to labeled proteins.**
A. Addition of substrates to the ThioGlo3-labeled C-less mutant. Experiments were performed as described for Figure 3-19A. After the fluorescence development had reached a steady state (approximately one hour), 10 mM Na\(^-\) and 30 mM melibiose were consecutively added to the cuvette and the fluorescence changes recorded.
B. Addition of substrates to the ThioGlo3-labeled G117C mutant. Experiments were carried out as described for A except for that also 30 mM glucose were added as control.
C. Addition of substrates to the MIANS-labeled E365C mutant. Experiments were carried out as described for Figure 3-19B. After the fluorescence development had reached a steady state (approximately 20 minutes), 10 mM Na\(^+\), 30 mM melibiose, and 30 mM glucose were consecutively added to the cuvette and the fluorescence changes recorded.
D. Addition of substrates to the MIANS-labeled E365C mutant. Experiments were carried out as described for C except that glucose was added first, then melibiose, and Na\(^+\) last.
The emission maximum, measured at a fixed excitation wavelength of 328 nm, was determined to be 415 nm and did only red-shift by 1 nm upon Na\(^+\) addition \((\lambda_{\text{em(max)}} = 416 \text{ nm})\) and blue-shift by 1 nm upon Na\(^+\) and melibiose addition \((\lambda_{\text{em(max)}} = 414 \text{ nm}, \text{ Figure 3-21B})\), which is not considered to be significant. At the same time, the emission maximum was quenched in the presence of Na\(^+\) and enhanced in the presence of Na\(^+\) and melibiose. From the environmental sensitive probe MIANS [Hogland 2002], one would have expected significant shifts in the emission maxima i.e., when MIANS was added to the model compound N-AcCys, the fluorescence intensity increased 13-fold in going from water to 99% ethanol, and at the same time the emission maximum blue-shifted by 21 nm [Hiratsuka 1992]. In any instance, the intensity changes are rather large allowing, thus, to measure substrate induced changes in the MIANS labeled E365C proteoliposomes in more detail (see next paragraphs).

**Figure 3-21.** Excitation and emission spectra of MIANS-labeled E365C.

A: Excitation was recorded between 310 and 360 nm with a fixed emission wavelength of 415 nm. Spectra were recorded without any addition of substrates (spectrum 1, green), in the presence of 10 mM Na\(^+\) (spectrum 2, blue) or in the presence of 10 mM Na\(^+\) and 50 mM melibiose (spectrum 3, red).

B: Emission was recorded between 380 and 480 nm at a fixed excitation wavelength of 329 nm. Numbering and colors are as described for A.
3.3.3.3 \( \text{Na}^+ \) and Melibiose Concentration Dependence

The effects of different concentrations of the co-substrates on the fluorescence intensities of MIANS labeled E365C were studied in proteoliposomes preincubated with the respective other co-substrate. Plotting \( \Delta F/F_0 \) against increasing concentrations of melibiose or \( \text{Na}^+ \), respectively, resulted in hyperbolic curves that could be fitted with a function according to Michaelis-Menten (Figures 3-22). The half saturation concentration for \( \text{Na}^+ \) in the presence of 50 mM melibiose was determined with \( 0.17 \pm 0.03 \text{ mM} \) (average and S.E. of three individual experiments; in contrast, Figure 3-22A shows the \( K_{0.5} \) obtained from the fit of the normalized data). It is possible that this value is lower compared to that obtained by SSM measurements (1.4 mM, see Table 3-4) because it is measured under steady-state conditions. The half saturation constant for melibiose in the presence of \( \text{Na}^+ \) was determined with \( 6.7 \pm 1.0 \text{ mM} \) (Figure 3-22B), a value which compares well with the one derived from electrical measurements (9.9 mM for E365C in the absence of the MIANS-label, Table 3-4). Thus, the label did not influence the affinity of the permease for melibiose.

![Figure 3-22. Effect of the concentration on the fluorescence intensity of MIANS-labeled E365C.](image)

A. Concentration dependence of \( \text{Na}^+ \). The permease was labeled in the absence of ligands with MIANS as described for Figure 3-19B. 50 mM melibiose were added to the cuvette and the proteoliposomes incubated for around 5 minutes. \( \text{Na}^+ \) was added stepwise and the fluorescence change recorded. The relative fluorescence change was plotted against the respective concentration and normalized. Data points from three individual experiments were averaged (± S.E.), and the points fitted with the function according to Michaelis-Menten. The \( K_{0.5}^{\text{Na}} \) depicted in the Figure is the half saturation concentration of the fit to the normalized data.

B. Concentration dependence of melibiose. As described in A, except that the proteoliposomes were incubated with 10 mM \( \text{Na}^+ \) and melibiose was stepwise added. The \( K_{0.5}^{\text{mel}} \) depicted in the Figure is the half saturation concentration of the fit to the normalized data.
3.3.3.4 MIANS Signal at 297 nm Excitation Wavelength

The fluorescence emission spectrum recorded from MIANS labeled E365C proteoliposomes was analyzed between 310 and 500 nm to assess the implication of permease tryptophans in the MIANS fluorescence signal upon illumination at 297 nm. In the absence of MIANS and MelB substrates, the fluorescence contribution in the 310-380 nm interval is typical of the transporter tryptophans (Figure 3-23, spectrum 1). In the presence of MIANS a strong reduction in the Trp emission intensity at 340 nm occurred with a concomitant increase in the MIANS emission intensity around 415 nm (spectrum 2). At first sight, this is indicative of a FRET phenomenon between the tryptophans of the permease and the MIANS dye. However, the following observations do not support this suggestion. Whereas subsequent addition of Na\(^+\) did not significantly change the emission spectrum, except for a very small quench of the Trp signal at 340 nm (not shown), addition of both melibiose and Na\(^+\) resulted in a small enhancement of the signal at 340 nm and 415 nm without a concomitant shift in the emission maximum (spectrum 3). If a FRET phenomenon were to occur, one would have expected a concomitant decrease in Trp fluorescence and increase in MIANS. On the other hand, melibiose enhances the Trp fluorescence emission, which could account for the enhanced fluorescence at 340 nm concomitant with the increase in MIANS fluorescence. Therefore, the FRET phenomenon is nevertheless a possible explanation for the observed spectra.

**Figure 3-23. Emission spectra of MIANS-labeled E365C at 297 nm.**

20 µg E365C proteoliposomes, resuspended in 480 µL KPi, pH 7, were added to the cuvette. MelB tryptophans were excited at 297 ± 5 nm and emission recorded between 310 and 500 nm (spectrum 1, green). Then, MIANS labeling was performed as described for Figure 3-19B and the tryptophans excited again (spectrum 2, blue). Addition of 10 mM Na\(^+\) resulted in a spectrum similar to spectrum 2 except that a very small quench was observed in the Trp emission (not shown). Subsequently, 50 mM melibiose were added (spectrum 3, red). One representative experiment is shown.
3.3.3.5 Stopped-Flow Measurements

The data presented above show changes of the fluorescence emission intensity upon substrate addition, but they do, however, not resolve the kinetics of these changes. In order to unravel rate constants of individual reactions, especially the melibiose-induced conformational change, the stopped-flow technique was applied to C-less MelB, E365C, and the MIANS-labeled E365C mutant.

In a first set of stopped-flow experiments, the intrinsic Trp fluorescence of MelB was used to study the melibiose induced conformational change (see also Figure 3-17). Control measurements included a Δmel(Na) concentration jump without protein or in the presence of empty liposomes, a Δmel(K) concentration jump on C-less MelB, and a Δmel(Na) concentration jump on C-less MelB using a 360 cut-off filter. The control experiments did not result in any fluorescence signal (data not shown), thus, the conditions that were chosen are specific for the activity of MelB. C-less MelB proteoliposomes were preincubated with Na\(^+\), and mixed with a solution containing Na\(^+\) and melibiose (Δmel(Na) concentration jump). The enhancement of the fluorescence followed a bi-exponential time course with a \(\tau_1\) of ~14 ms and a \(\tau_2\) of ~300 ms (Figure 3-24A). A similar signal (\(\tau_1\) of ~15 ms, \(\tau_2\) of ~200 ms) was determined for the E365C mutant in the absence of any label (Figure 3-24B) indicating that the mutation from Glu to Cys at position 365 does not influence the rate of the melibiose-induced conformational changes as represented by the intrinsic Trp fluorescence. Interestingly, electrical signals elicited by a Δmel(Na) concentration jump decay with similar time courses both in C-less MelB and in the E365C mutant (\(\tau_1\) ~16-17 ms, \(\tau_2\) ~280 ms, see Figure 3-24C and D). Whereas the slow component of the electrical signal was linked to the stationary transport behavior of the permease, the meaning of the slow component in the Trp signal is, so far, unknown.
RESULTS

Figure 3-24. Trp fluorescence and electrical time-resolved Δmel(Na) experiment.

Fluorescence measurements: For fluorescence measurements, the protein (50 µL protein (1 mg/mL) in 1 mL KPi buffer) was equilibrated with 10 mM Na⁺. As mixing solution 10 mM Na⁺ and 100 mM melibiose were used (Δmel(Na) experiment) so that the final concentration in the reaction chamber was 50 mM melibiose. The excitation wavelength was set to 297 nm to excite the intrinsic tryptophans of the protein and a 320 nm cut-off filter used in front of the photomultiplier. All solutions were equilibrated at 24°C. Each trace shows the average of 6 or 9 spectra, respectively. A: C-less MelB, B: E365C.

Electrical measurements: For electrical measurements, the same conditions were used as described for Figure 3-3A except that a 50 mM melibiose concentration jump was applied. Individual, representative traces are shown. C: C-less MelB, D: E365C.

All time constants are averages and S.E. of 5-15 experiments.
In a second set of stopped-flow experiments, a Δmel(Na) concentration jump was applied to the MIANS labeled E365C protein. The resulting fluorescence signal showed an increase in amplitude (Figure 3-25A). Fitting the signal time course with a bi-exponential function revealed a $\tau_1$ of ~43 ms and a $\tau_2$ of ~230 ms. Plotting the relative fluorescence change as a function of the melibiose concentration resulted in a hyperbolic function with a half saturation concentration of $7.8 \pm 1.1$ mM (data not shown). This value is similar to that obtained from steady-state fluorescence measurements above ($6.7 \pm 1$ mM, see also Figure 3-22B). As control, a glucose concentration jump was applied (Figure 3-25A) showing no change in fluorescence. Interestingly, the $\tau_1$ determined with the MIANS fluorescence signal is around three times slower than that determined by the intrinsic Trp fluorescence suggesting that the two fluorescent signals monitor two different transitions in the reaction cycle.

![Figure 3-25. MIANS-labeled E365C fluorescence and electrical Δmel(Na) experiment.](image)

A: E365C was labeled with MIANS for 30 minutes as described for Figure 3-19B. The excitation wavelength was set to 335 nm and a 385 nm cut-off filter was used in front of the photomultiplier. All solutions were equilibrated to 24°C. The trace shows the average of 15 measurements, the time constants are averages and S.E. of the same experiments. As control, a glucose concentration jump was applied to the MIANS-labeled E365C.

B: E365C was labeled with MIANS and adsorbed to the SSM. A Δmel(Na) concentration jump was recorded. Whereas the trace is recorded from a single experiment, the time constants are average and S.E. of three individual experiments.
Figure 3-25B displays, furthermore, the electrical signals from MIANS-labeled E365C evoked by a $\Delta$mel(Na) concentration jump. The electrical signal could be fitted with a bi-exponential function decaying with similar time constants ($\tau_1 \sim 14$ ms, $\tau_2 \sim 250$ ms) as the signal recorded from the MIANS unlabeled E365C, indicating that it is not the MIANS reaction with 365C that slows down the fluorescence signal. Overall, $\tau_1$ determined by electrical measurements agrees, therefore, in all cases well with that determined with the intrinsic Trp fluorescence, while the process detected by the MIANS fluorescence is slower ($\tau_1$ around 43 ms).

In a third stopped-flow experiment, the Na$^+$-induced Dns$^2$-S-Gal signal was analyzed in the C-less mutant (see also Figure 3-18). To this end, the proteoliposomes were preincubated with the fluorescence sugar analog Dns$^2$-S-Gal, and a Na$^+$ concentration jump performed ($\Delta$Na(Dns$^2$-S-Gal)). The resulting fluorescence signal in C-less MelB increased exponentially with a $\tau_1$ of around 18 ms and a $\tau_2$ of around 180 ms (Figure 3-26), thus demonstrating that the modification of the sugar binding site structure after the addition of Na$^+$ is fast proceeding with rate constant of around 55 s$^{-1}$.

**Figure 3-26. Na$^+$ induced fluorescence signal in the presence of Dns$^2$-S-Gal.**
C-less MelB, resuspended in 100 mM KPi buffer, pH7, was equilibrated with 10 $\mu$M Dns$^2$-S-Gal. As mixing solution 20 mM Na$^+$ and 10 $\mu$M Dns$^2$-S-Gal were used in 100 mM KPi buffer, pH7. The excitation wavelength was set to 297 nm and a 400 nm cut-off filter was used in front of the photomultiplier. All solutions were equilibrated to 24°C. The trace shows the average of 5 measurements. Indicated time constants are the means and S.E. of five individual experiments.
3.3.3.6 Effects of Temperature on Pre-steady-state Fluorescence

The experiments with MelB have mainly been performed at room temperature (range 20 to 24°C), a situation that is certainly not physiological for *E.coli* transporters. In addition, studying the effects of temperature on the kinetics of the substrate-induced conformational changes is also a useful means to obtain more information on the nature of the process, since the temperature coefficient $Q_{10}$ is related to the conformational changes involved. The stopped-flow technique provides a powerful tool to resolve kinetics up to 1 ms, therefore, it was used to acquire the activation energies for substrate-induced conformational changes in MelB.

Therefore, $k (1/\tau_1)$ was determined for the Na$^+$-induced Dns$^2$-S-Gal signal, the melibiose-induced Trp-signal, and the melibiose-induced MIANS signal at different temperatures. All fluorescence responses were fitted with double-exponential functions. Only $\tau_1$ was used to calculate the activation energies, as the meaning of the slow decaying component is up to now uncertain.

Figure 3-27 shows that in all cases the reaction becomes faster at higher temperatures. Arrhenius plots gave similar slopes in the C-less mutant for the processes induced by a Na$^+$ jump in the presence of Dns$^2$-S-Gal or by a melibiose jump (detected with the intrinsic Trp fluorescence) corresponding to activation energies of around 40 kJ/mole. The $Q_{10}$, calculated from the plots, was between 1.7 and 1.8. In contrast, the activation energy detected with the melibiose-induced signal in MIANS-labeled E365C mutant was around 2.5 times higher (~100 kJ/mole), and the corresponding $Q_{10}$ was 3.7. As the conformational change after melibiose binding detected with the Trp fluorescence requires a significantly different activation energy as that detected with the MIANS-fluorescence, the results suggest that these two processes are different. Since E365C was found to function adequately similar to the C-less mutant having, especially, similar time constants in the melibiose-induced Trp signal (Figure 3-24), it is reasonable to assume that the activation energy measured with the Trp fluorescence in MIANS-unlabeled E365C would compare well with that of the C-less mutant. In any instance, it is mandatory to repeat the experiment with the unlabeled E365C mutant.
RESULTS

Figure 3-27. Arrhenius plots of the rate of substrate-induced fluorescence signals.

The temperature was varied between 15 and 32°C and plotted as 1/T (in K) against ln k. The activation energy was calculated as described for Figure 3-7. 3-5 individual experiments as represented by different symbols are shown in each figure.

A: ΔNa concentration jump in C-less MelB in the presence of Dns$_2$-S-Gal (as described for Figure 3-26).

B: Δmel(Na) concentration jump in C-less MelB at 297 nm excitation (as described for Figure 3-24).

C. Δmel(Na) concentration jump in MIANS-labeled E365C (as described for Figure 3-25).
3.4 Proteolysis Experiments

Substrate induced conformational transitions can also be studied by conformation dependent proteolysis patterns. For wild-type MelB it was shown that Na\(^+\) alone reduces the rate of Trypsin digestion of loop 4-5 approximately 3-fold, while the simultaneous presence of melibiose and Na\(^+\) reduces the rate up to 9 fold [Gwizdek et al. 1997]. On ground of these data, at least two conformational changes during the transport cycle of MelB were suggested, one occurring upon interaction of the coupling ion with the transporter, a second one triggered by sugar binding on the binary complex Na\(^+\)-permease.

In order to reveal, whether specifically R141 of loop 4-5 is involved in such substrate induced conformational changes, proteolysis experiments were performed on the R141C mutant. Therefore, purified MelB was incubated without substrates, with Na\(^+\), or with Na\(^+\) and melibiose before trypsin was added. The optimal enzyme concentration was determined with 10 \(\mu\)g/mL (data not shown) and used to digest the protein. Up to the present, protein digestion patterns were analyzed only after 10 minutes incubation with the protease, and no time course of the reaction was recorded. The proteolysis fragments should have sizes of 8, 17, 28, 36, and 45 kDa [Gwizdek et al. 1997].

First, the proteolysis experiments showed that the full length wild-type MelB in proteoliposomes disappears very rapidly (60% after 10 min of incubation) with the concomitant appearance of the cleavage fragments (Figure 3-28). As only cytoplasmic domains of MelB are processed by the protease, this result reinforces the conclusion of a predominant inside-out orientation of MelB in proteoliposomes.

For comparison between wild-type, C-less, and R141C, the band of 28 kDa was chosen, because it was usually strong and very well visible. For wild-type MelB (Figure 3-28), the intensity of this 28 kDa band was 92% when the protein was preincubated with Na\(^+\) and 48% when the protein was preincubated with Na\(^+\) and melibiose (compared to the band intensity when the protein was digested without substrates). This agrees with a protection of the cleavage sides in the presence of Na\(^+\), which is more pronounced in the presence of both substrates. The C-less mutant showed an intensity of 73% in the presence of Na\(^+\) alone and 54 % in the presence of both substrates, which is in good agreement with the value from the wild-type (Figure 3-28). In contrast, the intensity of this band in R141C was 76% in the presence of Na\(^+\), but not further reduced in the presence of melibiose and Na\(^+\) (Figure 3-28). Although semi-qualitative, the data suggest that the conformational change after melibiose
RESULTS

binding in R141C, which is in C-less responsible for the protection of the cleavage site, is either absent or different from the one in wild-type or C-less. However, the number of measured data points was too low to present statistical values.

Figure 3-28. Proteolysis digestion patterns of wild-type, C-less, and R141C.

25 µg Proteoliposomes were preincubated without substrates or with 20 mM Na⁺ or 20 mM Na⁺ and 30 mM melibiose. Trypsin was added at 10 µg/mL and the reaction was carried out during 10 minutes at 25°C. The reaction was quenched by the addition of phenylmethanesulfonyl-fluoride and rapid cooling on ice. Analysis was done by 18% SDS-PAGE. WT means wild-type MelB, M is the molecular weight marker. The first line represents WT protein without the addition of trypsin. The figures are from different gels, therefore, the bands are not on exactly the same places.
3.5 Screening of Mutants I53C, N58C, G117C

Finally, three different mutants were constructed by PCR, overexpressed in *E.coli*, purified, and reconstituted into liposomes to investigate in more detail the transport mechanism of MelB, and to attempt better to assign the electrical signals to partial reactions of the transport cycle. Mainly, two questions should be answered:

1.) Is the observed electrical behavior of MelB [Ganea *et al.* 2001] the average of the inside-out and RSO oriented transporters?

In the beginning of the work, the orientation of the transporters in the liposomes was unknown, and, thus, the observed electrical behavior could not be assigned to a single population. To approach this problem, the I53C mutant was constructed, which could be selectively inhibited by the membrane-impermeable p-chloromercuribenzenesulfonic acid (pCMBS) from the intracellular side in inside-out vesicles [Matsuzaki *et al.* 1999]. Consequently, in proteoliposomes adsorbed to the SSM, only the RSO oriented transporters would remain active after pCMBS incubation and contribute to the electrical signal. However, although melibiose accumulation was probed to be similar to C-less (Figure 3-29 for I53C and 3-14 for C-less), the sugar transport in ISO membrane vesicles could only be inhibited with pCMBS by 50% (data not shown). The proteoliposomes did neither give any electrical signal on the SSM, nor showed significant changes in the intrinsic Trp fluorescence changes or Dns$^2$-S-Gal emission upon Na$^+$ addition (data not shown). Different reasons could account for this unexpected behavior of the proteoliposomes preparation. The content of the protein in the preparation was very low (data not shown), thus, not enough material was present. Also, instability of the mutant protein during purification may account for a decreased protein activity and/or quantity. Thus, this mutant could at this stage not be investigated any further.

2.) Which amino acid residues are involved in the process of cation and melibiose binding, or transport, and what are the implications in the electrical signal?

In order to investigate the cation-binding site in more detail, Asn-58, implicated in the Na$^+$ recognition process [Hama & Wilson 1993, 1994], was mutated into Cys. The transport rate of this mutant was only 9% of the Cys-less control and was not stimulated by Na$^+$ (Figure 3-29) confirming that Asn-58 is necessary for Na$^+$ recognition. Similar problems as observed with the I53C mutant may also account in this case for the missing electrical and Trp and FRET signals (data not shown). Problems in protein stability during the purification of mutants close to the cation binding site, e.g. D55C, have been observed frequently.
Finally, Gly-117 of helix IV, which is believed to connect the cation and sugar binding site [Cordat et al. 2000], was changed into Cys. This mutation transported melibiose at a significant rate (Figure 3-29), but showed neither a Trp nor a significant FRET signal in proteoliposomes (data not shown). In contrast, it was possible to measure electrical signals using the different solution exchange protocols (Figure 3-30). The transient signals show characteristics similar to those recorded from the C-less mutant (Figure 3-9), although $\tau_1$ of $\Delta$Na and $\Delta$mel(Na) concentration jumps are significantly slower (23.5 and 27.8 ms vs. 14.8 and 15.4 ms in C-less mutant, respectively). Whereas NEM added to G117C had no effect on the electrical signals, MTSEA$^+$ reduced the peak current size and suppressed the slow decaying component (data not shown). Thus, a positive charge at position 117 is able to inhibit substrate translocation.

Finally, the half saturations for Na$^+$ in the absence and presence of melibiose were determined to be similar to C-less MelB with 3.8 and 1.6 mM, respectively (data not shown). The $K_{0.5}^{\text{mel}}$ were measured in the presence and absence of Na$^+$ with 33 and 9 mM, respectively, thus, the cooperative effect of Na$^+$ on melibiose binding is slightly reduced in this mutant. Since my involvement in the electrical measurements of this mutant was limited the purification of the protein and an initial screening, no statistical values can be represented here. The $K_{0.5}^{\text{Na}}$ in the absence of melibiose and the $K_{0.5}^{\text{mel}}$ in the presence of Na$^+$ are taken for comparison from Constanta Ganea (unpublished results).
Although the first question could not be sufficiently answered by constructing the I53C mutant, this has to be ascribed to problems in the purification procedure rather than to the general approach. Also N58C remains interesting for future studies, but for the investigation of these two mutants, problems in protein stability during purification have to be overcome.

![Figure 3-30. Electrical signals recorded from G117C proteoliposomes.](image)

Conditions are as described for Figure 3-9 except that the signals were not normalized. The time constants, obtained from mono- or bi-exponential fits, respectively, are indicated on the right side for each signal and correspond to fits from individual traces.
4 Discussion

For a better understanding of the reaction kinetics of the melibiose permease (MelB), it is mandatory to study pre-steady state relaxations. For that purpose, wild-type or mutated MelB were purified and reconstituted into liposomes allowing, therefore, to study its properties without the interference with other membrane proteins. However, the orientation of the protein in the liposomes is a critical factor for its activity, as the kinetics of binding and translocation are different for the opposite directions of transport [Pourcher et al. 1990a]. Therefore, the orientation of MelB in the liposomes was determined in this thesis permitting now the relation of the pre-steady state electrical and fluorescence signals especially to the intracellular activity of MelB.

The main objective of this thesis was to characterize the kinetics and the underlying mechanism of the melibiose binding induced transition in MelB by an electrical and a fluorescence approach. The solid supported membrane technique in combination with fast solution exchanges is a direct method for studying pre-steady state charge translocation of MelB [Ganea et al. 2001]. The question was addressed why an uncharged substrate, namely the sugar melibiose, could trigger a transient electrical signal. Therefore, the transient signals induced by melibiose binding in the presence of saturating \( \text{Na}^+ \) concentration were analyzed, and different scenarios to explain this finding considered. Furthermore, investigation of the properties of the transport deficient mutants R141C and E142C of loop 4-5 [Abdel-Dayem et al. 2002, Séry 2002] complemented the knowledge about MelB functioning especially with respect to the melibiose induced charge translocation. Such mutant analysis could, therefore, help to elucidate the participation of individual amino acids in substrate binding and/or translocation. Finally, the melibiose-induced conformational change was studied by time-resolved fluorescence measurements providing, thereby, a direct tool to measure conformational changes at a certain site of interest. In the end, it was possible to correlate the electrical and fluorescence signals to partial reactions of the transport cycle, and a new kinetic model for MelB was developed.
4.1 MelB is Uniformly Oriented in the Liposomes

The orientation of the protein in the liposomes is a critical factor for its activity, as the kinetics of binding and translocation are different for the opposite directions of transport [Pourcher et al. 1990a]. The outcome of the orientation assay, which was performed by the use of the impermeable thiol-specific compound MPB, suggests that MelB is uniformly ISO oriented in the proteoliposome preparations (Figure 3-1). The observed extensive rate of cleavage of MelB cytoplasmic domains in the proteoliposomes by trypsin supports this contention (Figure 3-28). The knowledge about the orientation permits now the relation of the pre-steady state electrical and fluorescence signals to the intracellular activity of MelB.

The finding of the ISO configuration was unexpected, because the reconstitution method that was used, i.e., lipid addition to the detergent-protein micelle and subsequent detergent removal from ternary phospholipid-detergent-protein, was predicted to lead to a scrambled orientation of the protein [Rigaud et al. 1995]. Furthermore, repeated freeze-thaw sonication cycles, applied to the proteoliposomes, were expected to cause disruptions of the liposomes membranes resulting, theoretically, in a random orientation of the protein in the membrane. In contrast, reconstituting a membrane protein into detergent-saturated preformed liposomes, i.e., when the detergent concentration is at \( R_{\text{sat}} \) (= onset of solubilization), ensures a unidirectional insertion [Rigaud et al. 1995]. In this case, the protein inserts with its most hydrophobic moiety first [Rigaud et al. 1995] as it is unfavorable for a hydrophilic domain to penetrate the lipid bilayer once a closed vesicular structure is formed [Knol et al. 1999a].

Thus, when this latter method was applied to the reconstitution process, a unidirectional inside-out orientation was determined for transporters like PutP, the MelB homologue LacS, DtpT [Fang et al. 1999, Jung et al. 1998, Knol et al. 1996], and for the H\(^+\)-ATPase, the Ca\(^{2+}\)-ATPase, and the F\(_{0}\)F\(_{1}\)-ATPase [Levy et al. 1992, Richard et al. 1990, Rigaud et al. 1995].

Since MelB was not reconstituted into preformed liposomes, but was nevertheless uniformly oriented, it seems likely that more parameters play a role in deciding of how a protein inserts into liposomes. One possible explanation for the uniform orientation might be the structure of MelB. In the physiological orientation, MelB possesses long hydrophilic, partially charged loops directed towards the cytoplasm and a 45 amino acids long hydrophilic C-terminus at the cytoplasmic part of the protein, whereas the loops on the outside are very short. The large intracellular domains might prevent a scrambled or RSO out orientation due to sterical reasons and/or due to their hydrophilic character and charges. A similar explanation was
given for LacS [Knol et al. 1996] and bacteriorhodopsin [Rigaud et al. 1995]. Furthermore, a slow rate of detergent removal, in particular during progressive addition of SM2 Biobeads as it was done also for MelB, gives rise to a mixture of small detergent-saturated liposomes, lipid-protein-detergent, and protein-detergent micelles [Rigaud et al. 1995]. This situation mimics to some extent the use of preformed, detergent-saturated liposomes, and may provide an explanation for the unidirectional orientation. It was also suggested that liposomes small in diameter, which induce a strong curvature of the membrane and a lipid asymmetry, might favor the unidirectional insertion [Huang & Mason 1978]. Finally, it should be mentioned that also the choice of detergent could influence the orientation of the protein. Thus, for LacS a unidirectional orientation was obtained when Triton X-100 was used, and a random orientation when DDM was used [Knol et al. 1998]. For the reconstitution, the liposomes were saturated with detergent at \( R_{\text{sat}} \). Further increase of the detergent concentration would favor liposome solubilization and the formation of micelles. Whereas in the case of Triton-X100 the liposomes are still closed at \( R_{\text{sat}} \), open bilayer structures in the presence of DDM are formed at \( R_{\text{sat}} \), which could explain the random orientation of the proteins in the liposomes when the reconstitution was done with DDM. However, different from our reconstitution method, a much higher lipid to protein ratio (100:1 vs. 5:1), and also a higher detergent concentration, which favors the formation of open structures, was used.

Although, the data obtained from MelB proteoliposomes can now be assigned to the backward running carrier reaction, some limits of this orientation assay have to be noted. First, MPB was claimed to be permeable only at concentrations \( \geq 100 \mu M \) [Loo & Clarke 1995]. Nevertheless, permeability at 10 \( \mu M \), which was used in this work, could not be completely excluded, especially since the very low protein to lipid ratio of 1:5 could favor leakiness of the proteoliposomes and, therefore, permeability for MPB. Furthermore, a small non-specific reaction of the MPB with the C-less transporter was also visible at 10 \( \mu M \) (Figure 3-1B) indicating that MPB can bind also non-specifically to the transporter and/or lipid membrane. Finally, also stilbene disulfonate was considered to be membrane permeable in proteoliposomes [Fang et al. 1999], which was avoided by setting the incubation time to 10 minutes. Nevertheless, this factor was not controllable. If only one of the two reagents that were used was membrane permeable instead of, as assumed, membrane impermeable, the assay would be difficult to analyze. It is, therefore, recommended for the future, to perform the quantitative assay with a higher amount of starting material. Also, the determination of the orientation of R139C or R141C in ISO and RSO vesicles could help to validate the method.
4.2 Melibiose Binding to Wild-Type MelB is Electrogenic

MelB transports one Na\(^+\) per cycle across the membrane and is, therefore, considered to be an electrogenic transporter, i.e., it translocates net charge across the membrane. This overall electrogenic reaction may be subdivided into contributions of single reaction steps [Läuger 1991], e.g., Na\(^+\) binding to MelB is an obvious electrogenic reaction triggering a monophasic transient current response decaying with a time constant of \(\sim 15\) ms \((k \geq 50\) s\(^{-1}\), [Ganea et al. 2001]. Since slippage or leak of Na\(^+\), a common feature of many characterized electrogenic co-transporters (e.g., for SGLT1 [Chen et al. 1997] and the thyroid Na\(^+\)/I co-transporter NIS [Eskandari et al. 1997]) had not been documented for MelB yet, the Na\(^+\) electrical signal was assigned only to a binding step and not to substrate translocation [Ganea et al. 2001].

The knowledge about the ISO orientation of the protein allows now the assignment of this signal to an electrogenic intracellular Na\(^+\) binding process. It can, however, not be excluded that an electrogenic reaction preceding Na\(^+\) binding, e.g., the reorientation of a potentially charged empty carrier, could explain at least part of the observed charge translocation after a \(\Delta\)Na jump. However, this is unlikely, since a \(\Delta\)Na(mel) concentration jump, where the transporter is in a well-defined state before the Na\(^+\) concentration jump takes place, causes a similar transient current [Ganea et al. 2001]. A likewise explanation was given for PutP [Zhou et al. 2004]. On the other hand, for SGLT1 Na\(^+\) binding as well as the return of the negatively charged empty carrier were found to be electrogenic steps, thus both reactions contribute to the Na\(^+\) electrical signal [Hazama et al. 1997, Loo et al. 1993]. Similar to MelB, charge movements caused by Na\(^+\) binding were characterized in Na\(^+\)-coupled transporters of different families, e.g., EAAT2 [Wadiche et al. 1995], EAAC1 [Watzke et al. 2000], the GABA-transporter [Lu & Hilgemann 1999], the phosphate transporter [Forster et al. 1998], and PutP [Zhou et al. 2004]. In summary, it appears that electrogenic Na\(^+\) binding is a general feature of Na\(^+\)-driven secondary transporters.

Although in general it is believed that association of Na\(^+\) with a binding site localized within the transmembrane electric field is the major source of electrogenicity of Na\(^+\)-driven transport systems, it was also found that the substrate melibiose in the presence and absence of Na\(^+\) could trigger an electrical signal upon binding to the MelB transporter [Ganea et al. 2001]. Since melibiose is an uncharged species, the explanation for the signal is not straightforward. Therefore, different scenarios are considered to explain this finding. Finally, a model function is used to describe that Na\(^+\) and melibiose are distinct electrogenic processes displacing approximately an equal amount of charge.
4.2.1 Extra Na\(^+\) Binding is not Responsible for the Melibiose-Induced Electrical Signal

SSM experiments revealed that not only Na\(^+\) binding causes an electrical signal, but also a melibiose concentration jump in the presence of Na\(^+\). Different mechanistic scenarios to explain the finding that the non-charged substrate melibiose triggers an electrical signal will be discussed below in detail. However, the initial conditions yield further possibilities for variability. Since MelB accepts also H\(^+\) as substrate, the cation binding sites are occupied with H\(^+\) in the absence of Na\(^+\). At the pH value used in this study (pH 7), the H\(^+\) concentration is at saturating level so that all binding sites are occupied by H\(^+\) [Bassilana et al. 1988, Damiano-Forano et al. 1986]. Consequently, at low concentrations of Na\(^+\), the cation binding site can exist in a mixture of H\(^+\)-bound and Na\(^+\)-bound sites. Thus, the \(\Delta\text{mel}(\text{Na})\) signal at low Na\(^+\) concentration can come from melibiose binding to the H\(^+\)-bound transporter and to the Na\(^+\)-bound transporter. Furthermore, due to the increased affinity of the transporter for Na\(^+\) in the presence of melibiose, the signal can be caused by additional electrogenic Na\(^+\) binding. This makes the interpretation of the measurements rather difficult. Therefore, melibiose binding was studied at saturating Na\(^+\) concentrations where only a single state of the carrier exists with all cation binding sites occupied by Na\(^+\) [Bassilana et al. 1988, Damiano-Forano et al. 1986]. The data demonstrate that a sugar-induced fast electrical signal is still observed under the described conditions, i.e., Na\(^+\) is bound to all MelB transporters and, thus, additional Na\(^+\) binding is excluded as cause for the electrical signal (a \(\Delta\text{mel}(\text{Na})\) jump at saturating 100 mM Na\(^+\), Figure 3-3). Also, the fast sugar-induced transient current persists after inactivation of substrate transport by NEM treatment indicating that it is not linked to steady state co-substrate transport (Figure 3-4). Additional Na\(^+\) binding in a second turnover of the transporter is also excluded on grounds of the low turnover of the carrier (~4s\(^{-1}\), [Pourcher et al. 1990a]). All these data support the contention that the fast phase of the electrical signal after a \(\Delta\text{mel}(\text{Na})\) jump is neither linked to Na\(^+\) binding nor to steady-state substrate transport.

Further support for the hypothesis that the melibiose-induced electrical signal does not come from Na\(^+\) binding came from studying the dependence of the electrical signal on pH. The fast relaxation time constant (\(\tau_1\)) of the decaying part of the transient signal was used to demarcate Na\(^+\) binding from melibiose binding (Figure 3-6). \(\tau_1\) depends strongly on the pH in the case of \(\Delta\text{Na}\), but not in the case of \(\Delta\text{mel}(\text{Na})\) experiments. This suggests that the molecular processes underlying the electrical responses observed in these two experiments are different. In the \(\Delta\text{Na}\) solution exchange, Na\(^+\) binding is the current-generating process and accounts for the pH
dependence. Since H\(^+\) and Na\(^+\) compete for a common binding site [Damiano-Forano et al. 1986], increasing H\(^+\) inhibits Na\(^+\) binding, thus \(\tau_1\) becomes slower. If the electrical signal of the \(\Delta\text{mel(Na)}\) concentration jump was kinetically controlled by binding of additional Na\(^+\), a similar dependency would have been observed. This was, however, not the case. In contrast, no dependency of the \(\Delta\text{mel(Na)}\) signal from pH has been observed. A similar observation has been made previously [Damiano-Forano et al. 1986], i.e., increasing H\(^+\) concentrations inhibited the Na\(^+\)-dependent sugar binding, but the inhibitory effect of H\(^+\) disappeared as the Na\(^+\) concentration increased. Together with the persistence of a fast electrical signal in transporters fully occupied by Na\(^+\), these experiments, therefore, support the notion that the electrical signal observed during melibiose binding in the presence of Na\(^+\) is not caused by extra Na\(^+\) binding.

Consequently, the underlying molecular event must correspond to a movement of charges within MelB, most likely dependent upon conformational changes triggered by melibiose. Co-substrate-triggered conformational changes has been documented by analysis of the intrinsic MelB Trp fluorescence properties [Mus-Veteau & Leblanc 1996, Mus-Veteau et al. 1995], by FRET measurements with a fluorescence sugar analog [Maehrel et al. 1998], or finally by FTIR spectroscopy [Dave et al. 2000, Dave et al. 2002].

### 4.2.2 Charge Movement Observed during Melibiose Binding is not Linked to Intra-Protein Displacement of Already Bound Na\(^+\)

According to the arguments given above, melibiose binding results in an electrogenic conformational change. Now the question remains, which charges are displaced during this structural rearrangement of the protein. Two different schemes can be envisioned for melibiose binding in the presence of Na\(^+\) (see Figure 4-1, left part). In scheme (a) the charge displaced during binding of melibiose corresponds to the co-substrate Na\(^+\) that is moved deeper into the protein. In scheme (b) melibiose binding induces a charge movement not related to further displacement of bound Na\(^+\). From the polarity of the transient currents it is inferred that either positive charges are moved inward (into the liposomes) or negative charges are moved outward during this process. For simplicity, this is arbitrarily represented in Figure 4-1 as positive charge moving into the liposome with melibiose. Fortunately, the two schemes predict distinct dependencies of the amount of displaced charge induced by a given Na\(^+\) concentration jump at increasing melibiose concentrations.
In mechanism (a) in Figure 4-1 the hypothesis of a deeper migration of filled Na\(^{+}\) binding sites in the presence of melibiose predicts that for a \(\Delta\text{Na(mel)}\) jump the displaced charge during Na\(^{+}\) binding should increase monotonically until saturation with increasing melibiose concentration (Figure 4-1a, \(\Delta\text{Na(mel)}\) curve on the right). In mechanism (b), the Na\(^{+}\) binding site remains at the same position whether or not melibiose is bound to MelB. If a Na\(^{+}\) concentration jump is performed in the absence of melibiose, the resulting charge translocation will result only from Na\(^{+}\) binding to MelB. If melibiose is present at saturating concentration, a Na\(^{+}\) concentration jump will yield a charge translocation coming likewise only from Na\(^{+}\) binding. Consequently, the Na\(^{+}\)-induced translocated charge is the same at zero and at saturating melibiose concentration. At intermediate melibiose concentrations, not all of the melibiose binding sites are saturated with the sugar when the Na\(^{+}\) concentration jump is applied. Therefore, a Na\(^{+}\) concentration jump causes additional melibiose binding to the protein due to the cooperative interaction of the two binding sites. Since melibiose binding was found to be electrogenic, this results in an extra charge translocation. Therefore, at rising melibiose concentration the displaced charge rises to a maximum at intermediate sugar concentration (Figure 4-1b, \(\Delta\text{Na(mel)}\)). This behavior as predicted by mechanism b) is indeed

![Diagrams of mechanisms](image)

**Figure 4-1. Mechanisms for the charge displacement during melibiose binding.**

Two different mechanisms (a and b) for the charge displacement during melibiose binding in the presence of Na\(^{+}\) (\(\Delta\text{mel(Na)}\)) are shown. For the two different mechanisms the respective predicted melibiose concentration dependence of the translocated charge during a \(\Delta\text{Na(mel)}\) experiment is shown on the right.
experimentally observed (Figure 3-8). Consequently, the data demonstrate that upon binding, melibiose induces a charge translocation that does not represent the displacement of the co-substrate Na\(^+\). It can, however, not be excluded that a high internal melibiose concentration inhibits the electrical signal as it is reported for high Na\(^+\) concentration (Figure 3-3B). The following experiment could help understanding the effects at high melibiose concentration. A \(\Delta\text{Na(mel)}\) concentration jump at 20 mM melibiose should be applied to proteoliposomes, preloaded with 100 mM melibiose and adsorbed to the SSM in the presence of 100 mM melibiose. If incubating the proteoliposomes/SSM system with melibiose-free buffer and repeating the \(\Delta\text{Na(mel)}\) concentration jump after different time intervals would not increase the peak current, then it would indeed not be an inhibitory effect of the high internal melibiose concentration. In any instance, the arguments given above favor the hypothesis that Na\(^+\) is not displaced during or after melibiose binding.

4.2.3 An Electrogenic Conformational Changes is Associated to the Melibiose-Induced Electrical Signal

Since the possibilities of extra Na\(^+\) binding and displacement of already bound Na\(^+\) were excluded as cause for the electrical signal after a \(\Delta\text{Mel(Na)}\) concentration jump at saturating Na\(^+\), this charge displacement has to be assigned to a movement of charged amino acid residues and/or electrical dipoles of the protein itself [Läuger 1991]. Likewise, this explanation, i.e., the movement of charged residues and/or electrical dipoles could also, at least in part, account for the electrogenic Na\(^+\) binding signal discussed above (see 4.2.1). Speculating on the actual charged amino acids that are moved during this conformational change is rather difficult, since MelB has 63 charged amino acids. However, mutating charged into neutral amino acids and analyzing charge translocation properties of such mutants could help in the future to identify amino acids probably involved in such an electrogenic conformational change (see also in the discussion chapter 4.3 about the electrogenic properties of the two mutants R141C and E142C).

In this context, the temperature dependence of the electrical signal following a \(\Delta\text{mel(Na)}\) jump was investigated in the wild-type by means of the SSM technique (Figure 3-7). Studying the effects of temperature on the kinetics of the transport characteristics is a useful means to obtain information on the nature of the underlying mechanism. Diffusion-controlled processes have usually Q\(_{10}\) values of 1.03 to 1.3 and, accordingly, activation energies seldom exceeding 17 kJ/mole, and carrier transport processes commonly have activation energies between 29 to
DISCUSSION

105 kJ/mole [Höfer 1981, p.97]. However, it is also been reported that certain values of $Q_{10}$ can not be quoted as "proof" that a process is energy requiring (active) rather than passive. Such arguments are not supported by the facts, and activation energies for active and passive processes overlap extensively [Phair 2001]. The determined activation energy of 45 kJ/mole between 20 and 30°C for the $\Delta$mel(Na) jump supports in any instance more a conformational change as underlying mechanism. However, when interpreting the Arrhenius plot, it has to be noted that the rate constants were derived from time constants of the electrical signals, which are limited by the solution exchange and the filtering. Thus, processes faster than 10-20 ms cannot be resolved with the SSM technique. Accordingly, the underlying process might as well be faster and, probably depend stronger on the temperature. The differentiation between diffusional controlled processes and conformational changes is particularly interesting, since in the recent years different models for the functioning of transporters have been proposed, some of which are based on rather simple diffusional mechanisms, i.e., that co-transporters are single-file ion channels, in which multiple-substrates can permeate without conformational changes [Su et al. 1996]. However, the activation energy measured here could rather be used as declining than as supporting argument for such a model for MelB.

Anyway, based on the arguments given above, the most attractive explanation for the electrical signal after a $\Delta$mel(Na) jump is a conformational change. Interestingly, ATR-FTIR studies showed recently that melibiose binding to Na$^+$-bound MelB induces a remarkable compactness of the carrier’s structure affecting mainly $\beta$-sheet domains of the transporter [Dave et al. 2002]. Conformational changes after sugar binding are a well known feature of soluble enzymes [Quiocho 1986]. A conformational change upon sugar binding at close to saturating Na$^+$, also associated with a charge movement, has been reported for the human Na$^+$/glucose co-transporter (hSGLT1) [Meinild et al. 2002]. As the measurements with hSGLT1 were done with a transport-deficient mutant (Q457C), it was postulated that the observed reaction is the final step of sugar binding preceding the sugar translocation step, although the authors did not specify which partial step is defective in this mutant. It could as well be that the reorientation still takes place, but a missing release of the substrate accounts for the transport defect. In any instance, it is tempting to propose a similar interpretation as for hSGLT1 also for MelB, as the electrical signal is also still observed under conditions, in which the transport is blocked by NEM (Figure 3-4). However, the partial reaction step, inhibited by NEM, was yet never defined. Also in PutP, an electrical signal was observed after a proline concentration jump in the absence of Na$^+$. As proline transport requires Na$^+$
and is, thus, excluded, the electrical signal was also assigned to an electrogenic conformational transition preceding the carrier’s reorientation [Zhou et al. 2004]. Summarizing these studies, it is tempting to speculate that conformational changes associated to charge translocation can occur in electrogenic co-transporters at a step preceding the carrier’s reorientation. In contrast to the results obtained with MelB, the fast phase of the glutamate-induced charge movement in EAAC1 was assigned to a voltage-dependent Na⁺-binding reaction [Watzke et al. 2000]. But different from MelB, EAAC1 co-transport its substrate together with three Na⁺ instead of one, thus glutamate bindings opens the way for further Na⁺ binding.

### 4.2.4 Melibiose and Na⁺ Binding are Distinct Electrogenic Processes

The dependence of the charge translocation caused by a Na⁺ jump as a function of the sugar concentration in the medium is described by a model (see Figure 3-8), in which the Na⁺- and the sugar-induced electrical responses correspond to distinct electrogenic events. The fit, furthermore, shows that Na⁺ binding contributes ~ 40% and melibiose binding contributes ~ 60% of the total displaced charge during binding of both substrates. The model agrees well with the result obtained by integrating the signals in the presence of NEM, which showed that melibiose and Na⁺ binding displace an equal amount of charge (each ca. 50% of the total translocated charge), and that both electrical processes are additive when simultaneous concentration jumps are performed (see text comment in 3.2.2.6). Likewise, in the absence of NEM integration of the current responses were performed, yielding total displaced charges after a Na⁺ concentration jump or a melibiose concentration jump in the presence of Na⁺ in the time range of 0 – 150 ms of equal amount (12 to 13 pC). On the other hand, a simultaneous concentration jump of Na⁺ and melibiose gave approximately twice that value (24 pC, using the signals of Figure 1 from Ganea [Ganea et al. 2001]). This suggests that the final position of the binding site of a substrate is the same independent of whether the respective co-substrate is present or not and that cooperativity only comes in at the level of the speed or affinity of the binding process. Similar, in PutP the translocated charge is about the same for Na⁺ and proline binding [Zhou et al. 2004]. In contrast, electrogenic Na⁺ binding in EAAC1 has been found to be responsible for only 20% of the total charge movement [Wadiche et al. 1995].
4.3 R141C and E142C of Loop 4-5 Take Part in Conformational Transitions after Sugar Binding

Cys-scanning mutagenesis of the charged residues of loop 4-5 indicated that only the two adjacent residues R141 and E142 play significant roles in MelB functioning [Abdel-Dayem et al. 2003, Séry 2002]. In order to elucidate the defects caused by these two mutations into more detail, electrophysiological and spectroscopic data (see result section) are evaluated and related to previous biochemical measurements [Abdel-Dayem et al. 2003, Séry 2002]. C-less MelB was taken for comparison, since this mutant was used as background for genetic engineering, and its functional properties are alike to the wild-type [Abdel-Dayem et al. 2003, Weissborn et al. 1997]. Adequate similarity of the C-less mutant with the wild-type was confirmed by electrical (Figure 3-10, Table 3-2, Table 3-3) and fluorescence measurements (Figure 3-17 and Figure 3-18).

4.3.1 Substrate Translocation Rather than Binding is Impaired

Several lines of evidence support the contention that the major defect introduced by R141C and E142C is to impair translocation rather than binding of the co-substrates. It was demonstrated that both R141C and E142C retained the capacity to bind sugar including the high affinity sugar $\alpha$-[3H]NPG [Abdel-Dayem et al. 2003, Séry 2002] or the fluorescent sugar analog Dns$_2$-S-Gal (Figure 3-18B). Only the affinity for $\alpha$-NPG was reduced slightly (around three times) in both mutants. Furthermore, the interaction of the cation with the mutated transporters remains comparable to that in wild-type or C-less MelB, as Na$^+$ still activates sugar binding ($\alpha$-[3H]NPG), enhances Dns$_2$-S-Gal fluorescence emission (Figure 3-18), and induces fast electrical signals in R141C and E142C proteoliposomes comparable to those recorded for WT and C-less transporters (Figure 3-9). Furthermore, the corresponding Na$^+$ activation constant ($K_{Na}$) for $\alpha$-NPG binding [Abdel-Dayem et al. 2003, Séry 2002], and the $K_{0.5 Na}$ of the Na$^+$-induced electrical transients are not altered (Table 3-3). These data make a direct participation of R141 or E142 both in the cation coordination network in the N-terminal domain of MelB and in the sugar binding site, respectively, unlikely.

In contrast to these findings, a translocation defect in the carrier functioning easily accounts for the lack of transport activity of R141C and E142C mutants [Abdel-Dayem et al. 2003, Séry 2002]. It also explains the total (R141C [Abdel-Dayem et al. 2003]) or almost complete reduction (E142C [Séry 2002]) of melibiose counterflow activity. This exchange process only
involves sugar loading/release at each membrane surface and shuttling of the loaded complex (see steps 2 ↔ 3 ↔ 4 ↔ 5 in Figure 4-5, and [Kaback et al. 2001, Pourcher et al. 1990a]). It was demonstrated before that melibiose can displace bound α-[3H]NPG or Dns2-S-Gal from the sugar binding site irrespective of whether the transporters are outward facing (in RSO vesicles) or inward facing (in ISO vesicles or proteoliposomes) [Damiano-Forano et al. 1986, Maehrel et al. 1998]. Therefore, as α-[3H]NPG or Dns2-S-Gal are not affected, melibiose binding to R141C and E142C is also not impaired. Consequently, impediment of the melibiose exchange process in the two mutants must result from defective shuttling of the loaded carrier or possibly also from a defective substrate release. Furthermore, the lack of the transport electrical component, linked to co-substrate transmembrane flow and typically observed in wild-type or C-less MelB for all concentration jumps except ΔNa, is absent both in R141C and E142C (Figure 3-9). Consistently, R141C reacted with the positive sulfhydryl reagent MTSEA+, concomitantly restores in part substrate translocation across the membrane [Abdel-Dayem et al. 2003] and a small transport component of the electrical signal (Figure 3-11). Thus, the electrical measurements serve as independent argument that the defect of the two mutants is linked to co-substrate transmembrane flow. It furthermore supports the contention of the importance of a positive charge at position 141 for the transport function. Although up to now no intraprotein salt-bridges with R141 were identified in MelB, such interactions, essential for the transport function, cannot be excluded. In contrast, a negative charge added at position 142 in the E142C mutant failed to recover a transport component indicating that either this negative charge is not essential for the transport function or that the negatively charged MTS reagent could not substitute sufficiently the structure of the Glu residue. Although MTSES− is not able to cross the lipid membrane, 142C should be accessible by the reagent, as the transporters are ISO oriented in the proteoliposomes.

As already mentioned, a small stationary phase was recovered (Figure 3-9) upon return of around 20% of the transport activity by the addition of MTSEA+ to R141C. Unexpectedly, even if a very small transport of melibiose in the presence of Na+ with a rate around 10 times lower compared to C-less was detectable in E142C [Séry 2002], the transport component of the decaying electrical signal was absent in the SSM measurements. The transport could be too low to lead to a detectable slow phase indicating that a given transport must exist in order to lead to a detectable transport component in electrical measurements.
4.3.2 Conformational Changes after Melibiose Binding are Defective

Other electrical properties and spectroscopic features of R141C and E142C provide complementary information useful for explaining the defects of the mutants. In contrast to C-less, R141C and E142C loose the capacity to generate fast transient electrical responses after melibiose concentration jumps in the absence (Δmel(H)) or presence of Na⁺ (Δmel(Na)) at saturating levels (50 mM). As Na⁺-dependent binding of melibiose (α-NPG or Dns²-S-Gal) is retained in the mutants, the missing sugar-induced charge transfer reaction has to be due to modified properties of the ternary Na⁺-melibiose-MelB complex. As outlined above, electrogenic conformational changes account for the fast phase of the Δmel(Na) signal, which is almost completely absent in the two mutants. The lack of the signal could not be caused by slower binding, as the affinity towards melibiose is only around three times lower in R141C and E142C compared to C-less. The affinity decrease would slow down the binding reaction at most by a factor of 3, which would have been observed in SSM experiments. It is attractive to speculate that the positive charge at position 141 and/or the negative charge at position 142 might be among the charges moved during this conformational transition. Interestingly, the NEM inhibited wild-type shows the same phenotype as R141C and E142C, i.e., substrate binding is possible, while substrate translocation is disturbed. Although NEM-inhibited wild-type and mutants have a similar phenotype, they show different charge translocating properties, i.e., Na⁺ and melibiose binding induce approximately an equal amount of charge translocation in the NEM-inhibited wild-type, but in R141C and E142C only Na⁺ binding is the current generating process, while melibiose binding does not contribute significantly to the charge translocation. This suggests that, although the phenotypes are similar, wild-type with NEM and the two mutants must have defects that lead to different inhibited steps in the transport cycle.

An additional key finding of both R141C and E142C is the absence of any detectable Na⁺-dependent increase in Trp signal upon sugar addition to the proteoliposomes (Figure 3-17B) indicating that conformational changes after melibiose binding are defective. Previous spectroscopic studies showed that the melibiose induced Trp fluorescence signal arises from a light emission increase of W299 and W342 in helices IX and X, respectively, that represents cooperative conformational changes elicited by the binding of MelB substrates [Mus-Veteau & Leblanc 1996, Mus-Veteau et al. 1995]. It must be recalled here that helices X and XI are among the different helices putatively lining the sugar binding site and/or the sugar pathway [Ambroise et al. 2000, Cordat et al. 1998, Cordat et al. 2000, Ding & Wilson 2000a, Mus-
Veteau & Leblanc 1996]. It appears, therefore, likely that the translocation defect of R141C or E142C may be caused by either incorrect structural organization of their respective ternary complex and/or to an impaired interaction between the substrate binding sites necessary for the obligatory coupled translocation process of the substrates, thereby preventing (R141C) or severely reducing (E142C) subsequent cycling of the mutated transporters. Analysis of Trp fluorescence is another means to demarcate the NEM inhibited wild-type, which shows fluorescence enhancement after melibiose binding. In contrast, R141C and E142C failed to show this fluorescence enhancement. Thus again, NEM inhibits the transporter cycle at a different step than the defects introduced by the mutations. Interestingly, MTSEA+ addition did neither return the melibiose induced charge translocation nor the Trp fluorescence properties suggesting that, although a limited transport function is regained, MTSEA+ cannot efficiently substitute the original function of the transporter.

Finally, preliminary proteolysis experiments (Figure 3-28) point also out that conformational changes after melibiose binding are defective in R141C, while those after Na+ binding still occur. This was derived from the fact that MelB substrates afford cooperative protection against loop 4-5 digestion by trypsin in wild-type [Gwizdek et al. 1997] and C-less MelB, but in R141C, only Na+ addition protects loop 4-5 from cleavage, while subsequent melibiose addition does not increase this protection. Thus, structural rearrangement upon Na+ binding still occur in this mutant, but those after melibiose binding are defective.

**4.3.3 Cooperative Interactions between the Binding sites are Affected**

It should, finally, be mentioned that the FRET emission maximum of Dns2-S-Gal bound to the sugar site of E142C is red shifted as compared to that in wild type or C-less MelB (Figure 3-18B), indicating that the sugar binding site environment after binding of Na+ becomes proportionally less apolar as compared to C-less MelB. Because at the same time the disappearance of the Na+-dependent sugar induced Trp fluorescence signal in E142C essentially implies a loss of fluorescence contribution of W299 (helix IX) and of W342 (helix X), one possible explanation is that the mutated E142C in loop 4-5 no longer exercises its normal positional (and/or tilt) influence on these two helices of the C-terminal half of MelB. It is likely to assume disrupted interactions between the loop 4-5 structural domain harboring E142C and these 2 C-terminal helices IX and X. MelB transport activity of E142C is restored in a revertant that has a serine in place of the isoleucine at position 22 in helix I [Séry 2002]. Strikingly, similar replacements of I22 by polar residues (Ser, Asn) also promote recovery of
several defective MelB transporters with initial point mutations on helix XI [Ding 2004, Ding & Wilson 2000a, b]. These findings lead to the attractive idea that an interaction of loop 4-5 with the inner half of helix I is important for stabilizing the interaction of helix I with one or several helices of the C-terminal domain lining the sugar binding site. As the cytoplasmic extremity of helix I contains D19, which is critical for Na⁺-recognition, and thus belongs to the cationic binding site, it may be proposed that coordinated interactions between helix I, helices X and XI, and loop 4-5 are structural features essential for the MelB cooperative properties and for Na⁺- sugar translocation. Proximity between helices I, IV, X, and XI was already suggested before [Ding & Wilson 2000b, Ding et al. 2000].

At variance with the observation on E142C, the emission maximum of FRET signal recorded from Dns²-S-Gal bound to R141C is the same as in wild type or Cys-less MelB (Figure 3-18B) excluding any significant change in the structural organization of its sugar binding site. In contrast, the activating effect of melibiose on the half saturation concentration for Na⁺ (K₀.₅Na⁺) is lost in this mutant, pointing to an alteration of the cooperative interaction between the sugar and cation binding sites. Because the R141C mutation more selectively prevents cooperative or charge transfer phenomena linked to sugar binding, one may suspect R141 to be directly interacting with one domain lining the sugar binding site. One of the possible targets is helix X, since proximity between the local loop 4-5 domain harboring R141C and this helix is suggested by the observation that a second site revertant in the inner cytoplasmic half of helix X is found (V343G), which promotes recovery of activity of a defective mutant with a mutation at position 149 (R149C) located at the interface loop 4-5-helix V [Abdel-Dayem et al. 2003]. An alternative possibility is that by interacting with the reentrant loop 10-11 located in the C-terminal half of MelB [Ding 2004], R141 could favor the cooperative interactions between the co-substrates binding sites that are required for the obligatory coupled translocation of the two substrates. In fact, several point mutations in this loop have been reported to produce concomitant alteration of the ionic and sugar selectivity and/or drastic reduction of sugar transport [Botfield & Wilson 1988, Ding 2003, 2004].

4.3.4 Charged Amino Acids in Loop 4-5 Play Important Roles for Transporter Functions in Different Families

Among the charged amino acids of loop 4-5, Arg-141 and Glu-142 play a role in substrate translocation, while Arg-149 at the helix-loop interface is important for sugar binding [Abdel-Dayem et al. 2003]. These amino acids are highly conserved within the MelB subfamily
DISCUSSION

(Figure 4-2), and Arg-141 also within the GPH transport family indicating that they could play a role in transport function. Charged amino acids have also been implied to play crucial roles in the translocation process of other transporters. E.g., Arg-144 of helix V from LacY of *E. coli* is ion-paired during the turnover with Glu-126 of helix IV. Both amino acids are also important for sugar binding [Frillingos et al. 1997]. Although sequence alignment of MelB with LacY showed only marginal similarity, it is interesting to note that Arg-144 of LacY corresponds to Arg-141 of MelB, and Glu-126 of LacY to Trp-128 of MelB (Figure 4-2). The latter amino acid has been found to be important for the transport activity [Cordat et al. 2000].

When comparing sequences of individual helices, Arg-149 of MelB would correspond to Arg-144 of LacY, both of which are implied in the sugar recognition process. In contrast, amino acids, important for the transport function, were thus far not identified in this region in PutP. The only similarity in the primary amino acid structure is Arg-151 of PutP, which corresponds to Arg-149 in MelB. In PutP, only Asp-187 of loop 5-6 has been found to be important for active proline transport [Quick & Jung 1998].

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Protein Name</th>
<th>Sequence Alignment</th>
<th>Length</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><em>MelB</em> <em>Escherichia coli</em></td>
<td>PFWS-LVPTITLD-----KRE&lt;sup&gt;R&lt;/sup&gt;QLVPYPR&lt;sup&gt;F&lt;/sup&gt; 149</td>
<td>149</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>MelB</em> <em>Shigella flexneri</em></td>
<td>PFWS-LVPTITLD-----KRE&lt;sup&gt;R&lt;/sup&gt;QLVPYPR&lt;sup&gt;F&lt;/sup&gt; 157</td>
<td>157</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>MelB</em> <em>Salmonella typhimurium</em></td>
<td>PFWS-LVPTITLD-----KRE&lt;sup&gt;R&lt;/sup&gt;QLVPFPR&lt;sup&gt;F&lt;/sup&gt; 149</td>
<td>149</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>MelB</em> <em>Klebsiella pneumoniae</em></td>
<td>PFWS-LVPTITLD-----KRE&lt;sup&gt;R&lt;/sup&gt;QLVPYPR&lt;sup&gt;F&lt;/sup&gt; 149</td>
<td>149</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>MelB</em> <em>Enterobacter aerogenes</em></td>
<td>PFWS-LVPTITLD-----KRE&lt;sup&gt;R&lt;/sup&gt;QLVPYPR&lt;sup&gt;F&lt;/sup&gt; 149</td>
<td>149</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>MelB</em> <em>Vibrio vulnificus</em></td>
<td>FYWS-MIPALSSS-----RQE&lt;sup&gt;R&lt;/sup&gt;RLVWPR&lt;sup&gt;F&lt;/sup&gt; 151</td>
<td>151</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>GusB</em> <em>Escherichia coli</em></td>
<td>PYGS-LATAMTQQ-----PQRST&lt;sup&gt;R&lt;/sup&gt;RLGAARG 152</td>
<td>152</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>XylP</em> <em>Lactobacillus pentosus</em></td>
<td>PITS-ILPSLTSN-----FQERVLTLSTIRQ 173</td>
<td>173</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>LacS</em> <em>Streptococcusthermophilus</em></td>
<td>GFWS-MIPALSDL------SHER&lt;sup&gt;R&lt;/sup&gt;EMATFAR 165</td>
<td>165</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>RafP</em> <em>Pediococcus pentosaceus</em></td>
<td>GFWS-MLPSLTD------SRE&lt;sup&gt;R&lt;/sup&gt;KTATFAR 167</td>
<td>167</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>MelB</em> <em>Synechocystis sp.</em></td>
<td>PYTA-LTPELTQN------YNERTLRNSFR&lt;sup&gt;R&lt;/sup&gt; 172</td>
<td>172</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>MelB</em> <em>Fusobacterium nucleatum</em></td>
<td>FNYA-LIPEIGRT------PEER&lt;sup&gt;R&lt;/sup&gt;LNLSTWQS 155</td>
<td>155</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>LacY</em> <em>Escherichia coli</em></td>
<td>AVEA-FIEKVSRRSNFEFG&lt;sup&gt;R&lt;/sup&gt;ARMFGCVGWA 152</td>
<td>152</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>PutP</em> <em>Escherichia coli</em></td>
<td>RIISALVILLFFT------IYCASGIVGAR 151</td>
<td>151</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Figure 4-2.** Sequence alignment of loop 4-5 of different members of the GPH transport family and LacY and PutP of the major-facilitator superfamily.

The alignment was done with ClustalW, v. 1.82 [Chenna et al. 2003]. Bold residues indicate amino acids changed into cysteine in this work in MelB of *E.coli* and the corresponding amino acids in the other transporters.

MelB: melibiose permease, GusB: glucuronide transporter, XylP: xyloside permease, RafP: raffinose permease, LacS: lactose permease, LacY: lactose permease, PutP: proline transporter
4.4 Are Fluorescence and Charge Translocation Properties Related Processes?

Both, the SSM and the stopped-flow method are able to monitor pre-steady state kinetics of Na\(^{+}\) and melibiose induced reactions, but different from the voltage clamp fluorometry (VCR) approach [Mannuzzu et al. 1995], they do not detect the two processes at the same time in parallel. The question now arises, whether it is, nevertheless, feasible to relate the kinetic constants determined by these two real-time methods, since the two measurements are made under the same conditions.

4.4.1 Melibiose Binding Induces a Fast Conformational Change, which is Kinetically Similar in Electrical and Trp-Fluorescence Measurements

Melibiose binding in the presence of Na\(^{+}\) induces a fast electrogenic conformational change proceeding with a rate constant > 50 s\(^{-1}\) in wild-type MelB both in the presence and absence of NEM. A similar rate constant was found with the SSM method for the C-less mutant as well as for E365C in the absence and presence of the MIANS label (Figure 3-24 and 3-25). This step was assigned to a conformational change preceding the carrier’s reorientation (see also Figure 4-5). Stopped-flow measurements revealed, by using the intrinsic Trp fluorescence, a Na\(^{+}\)-dependent melibiose-induced conformational change proceeding with a rate constant in the same order of magnitude (~65 s\(^{-1}\), see also Figure 4-5) for C-less MelB and E365C. Because of the kinetic similarity, it is tempting to suggest that these two measurements monitor the same process occurring after melibiose binding. Further evidence for this contention came from measuring activation energies for these two processes. Whereas measurements with the SSM yielded an activation energy of 45 kJ/mole (Q\(_{10} = 1.6\)), the stopped-flow measurements revealed an E\(_a\) of 42 kJ/mole (Q\(_{10} = 1.8\)). Although certain limits have to be taken into account for this comparison, i.e., data from the wild-type (SSM measurement) were compared to data with the C-less mutant (stopped-flow measurement), similar activation energies could, nevertheless, suggest that the underlying processes are also similar. In contrast, both R141C and E142C did neither give a significant electrical melibiose-induced signal nor a Trp fluorescence signal. On the other hand, the NEM-inhibited wild-type gave both melibiose induced electrical and Trp fluorescence signals. This comparison further supports the view that the processes detected by electrical and Trp fluorescence measurements after melibiose binding in the presence of Na\(^{+}\) are kinetically and mechanistically the same, as
they are both not observed in the two mutants. Although simultaneous measurements of electrogenic activity and changes in Trp fluorescence are not possible with the SSM and stopped-flow technique, relating the results determined by these two real-time techniques offers considerable potential for correlating charge movements with conformational changes. It is, however, for future measurements advisable to improve the time resolution of the SSM, since the charge translocation measurements were done at the limit of detection.

4.4.2 Na\(^+\) Binding induces a Fast Conformational Change at the Sugar Binding Site

The Na\(^+\)-induced Dns\(^2\)-S-Gal fluorescence change, monitoring a conformational change occurring at the sugar binding site, was investigated by means of the stopped-flow technique. This change takes place with a \(k \sim 55 \text{s}^{-1}\). Now the question arises, to which partial reaction this time constant could correspond. It is interesting to note that a \(\Delta\text{Na(mel)}\) jump on the SSM induces a signal decaying with a similar time constant (\(k \geq 65 \text{s}^{-1}\)). This could lead to the suggestion that the Na\(^+\) induced charge translocation (in the presence of melibiose) is also accompanied by a conformational change represented by the Dns\(^2\)-S-Gal signal. This view is also consistent with the fact that Na\(^+\) modifies the affinity of the transporter for melibiose. On the other hand, the rate constant as well as the activation energies of the \(\Delta\text{Na(Dns}^2\text{-S-Gal)}\) jump are also similar to those obtained from Trp fluorescence and electrical measurements after a \(\Delta\text{mel}(\text{Na})\) jump. With the experimental data presented here, it is, thus, difficult to relate the time constants to a specific partial reaction in the transport cycle. It can only be suggested, on grounds of mechanistic considerations, that the Dns\(^2\)-S-Gal signal monitors an event that is induced by Na\(^+\) binding, but takes place at the sugar binding site by setting the sugar binding site to a conformation for high affinity binding. The following consideration suggest that the Dns\(^2\)-S-Gal signal monitors a transition from CHsugar to C’Nasugar (3’\(\leftrightarrow\) 3* in Figure 4-5): Na\(^+\) and melibiose binding induce similar charge translocation, but in the \(\Delta\text{Na(mel)}\) signal almost only the Na\(^+\) induced charge translocation accounts for the total charge translocation. The reason is that melibiose binds already in the absence of Na\(^+\), therefore, the melibiose-induced charge translocation already took place before the Na\(^+\) jump was applied. Since the final state after Na\(^+\) and melibiose binding should be the same independent of what substrate was added first and since the 3’\(\leftrightarrow\) 3* transition corresponds to the electrogenic melibiose induced conformational change, the \(\Delta\text{Na(sugar)}\) jump should induce a direct transition from CHsugar to C’Nasugar (as illustrated in Figure 4-5). It has to
be noted that the experiment was only done with the C-less mutant and has to be repeated also for the E365C mutant.

What is the reason that R141C and E142C both show the Dns^2-S-Gal FRET signal, but not the Trp fluorescence signal, if these two transitions lead to the same final state, i.e. the 3^* conformation? Both signals most likely report on the structural organization of the sugar binding site. However, sugar binding is probably accompanied by multiple and coordinated interactions between different domains of the protein. Since such interactions are needed for efficient binding and cooperativity, it is reasonable to assume that mutants might exist, in which these two signals are dissipated. Probably, the mutations R141C and E142C modify only one of these multiple interactions reflected by the Trp signal, whereas the other interaction still exist. Furthermore, it would be interesting to see, whether R141C and E142C have similar activation energies and time constants as the C-less mutant.
**4.5 E365C is Involved in the Translocation Reaction**

4.5.1 Glutamate 365 is not Essential for Transport Function

When Glu-365 was replaced by Gly or Asp, a selective decrease of the maximal rate of the energy-dependent Na\(^{+}\)/TMG and H\(^{+}\)/melibiose transport was observed [Kaback 1988, Pourcher *et al.* 1990a]. Detailed analysis suggested that, while sugar binding was similar to the wild-type, reorientation of the loaded carrier was strongly and selectively impaired [Pourcher *et al.* 1990a]. On the other hand, mutating Glu-365 into Ala resulted in a protein with 50% of the TMG transport rate of wild-type, but transport was severely reduced when the temperature was raised from 25 to 37°C [Pourcher *et al.* 1990b]. It was, therefore, concluded that the local protein structure of the carrier and the proper location of the negative charge is required for optimal transport function. Changing Glu-365 into Cys contradicts this contention, as Na\(^{+}\)/melibiose co-transport was found to be only slightly reduced compared to the C-less mutant (Figure 3-14). Furthermore, the fluorescence (Figure 3-17 and 3-18) and electrical properties (Figures 3-15 and 3-24) of E365C resemble those of C-less MelB. These results indicate that neither the negative charge at position E365C nor the specific structure of Glu-365 is essential for the transport function.

A similar conclusion was drawn recently, as it was suggested that E365C, besides E357C and K359C, are charged amino acids of loop 10-11 that are not essential for transport function and can tolerate structural variations [Ding 2003, 2004]. In this context it is interesting to note that TMG resistant mutants were isolated in loop 10-11, which were able to transport melibiose quite well, but showed extremely poor transport of TMG. In addition, while melibiose-stimulated Na\(^{+}\) uptake was observed, melibiose-stimulated H\(^{+}\) uptake was completely lost in all mutants [Ding *et al.* 2000] indicating that loop 10-11 plays in general also an important role in sugar/cation recognition. However, as E365C could transport TMG equally well as melibiose (data not shown), it seems that E365 does not take part in this recognition process. Possible explanations for the strong reduction of transport activity in E365G/D could be a reduced level of protein expression or a reduced stability of the ternary complex Na\(^{+}\)/melibiose/MelB.
4.5.2 Does E365C of Loop 10-11 Participate in Na\textsuperscript{+}- and Melibiose-Induced Local Conformational Changes?

Although at position 365 MelB can tolerate structural variations, this does not exclude the possibility of an involvement of this local domain in substrate translocation and/or carrier reorientation. Evidence that loop 10-11 might play a crucial role for MelB transport function was suggested on grounds of inhibition experiments. First, C364 of loop 10-11 is the target of the transport inhibiting sulfhydryl reagent NEM [Botfield 1988, Weissborn et al. 1997], and second, IIA\textsuperscript{Glc}, which inhibits transport activity of MelB, binds among other residues to Ala-368 of loop 10-11 [Kuroda et al. 2001]. It is well established that conformational changes of MelB are involved in the coupling of Na\textsuperscript{+}-sugar translocation (as extensively reviewed in the introduction (1.5.5)). Conformational changes are not only important for the coordinated interaction between the two binding sites, but also for substrate translocation. However, the relation between such conformational changes and transporter functioning is poorly understood and remains an important challenge in current transporter investigation. Furthermore, information on single domains of MelB participating in such conformational transitions is limited, as most techniques used so far, i.e., analysis of intrinsic Trp fluorescence or charge translocation, allow only to assign conformational transitions to global rearrangements of the protein. In contrast, attaching a fluorescence probe to a defined site of interest opens the possibility to study local conformational changes occurring upon substrate binding.

Since neither the mutation E365C nor the attachment of the fluorescence probe MIANS to E365C influenced the transport (Figure 3-14), fluorescence (Figures 3-17 and 3-18), or electrical properties (Figures 3-15, 3-24, and 3-25) of MelB significantly, E365C proteoliposomes were used to study site-specific conformational changes in MIANS-labeled E365C. Although Na\textsuperscript{+} binding occurs in the N-terminal half of the protein in helices I, II, and IV (review in [Poolman et al. 1996]), Na\textsuperscript{+} binding induced a quench in MIANS fluorescence emission (Figure 3-20C). Whereas melibiose alone induced an increase in MIANS fluorescence intensity, this effect was much more pronounced in the presence of Na\textsuperscript{+} (Figure 3-20C and D). However, from the environmental sensitive probe MIANS one would have expected red or blue-shifts in the emission maximum concomitantly with a change fluorescence emission intensity, respectively. In the following, two different explanations are given to account for the missing shift in the emission maximum.
First, experiments with MIANS-N-AcCys clearly showed that decreasing the polarity of a solvent increases the fluorescence intensity of the fluorophore accompanied by a blue shift in the emission maximum [Hiratsuka 1992] making MIANS a useful probe for studying environmental changes. However, when the experiment was carried out in a solvent containing 80% ethanol and 20% H$_2$O, the emission maximum was around 415 nm. This is the same maximum as that measured with the MIANS-labeled E365C indicating that this residue is already in a high apolar environment. When the polarity of the solvent in the model experiment was further increased (up to 99% ethanol), the fluorescence emission also increased, but was not accompanied by a significant shift of the emission maximum. Since it is reasonable to assume that without substrates E365C is already in a relatively hydrophobic environment, melibiose addition, although bringing the residue to an even more hydrophobic environment accompanied by an increase in fluorescence emission, would not lead to a shift in the emission maximum. Consequently, fluorescence changes of MIANS initiated by binding of melibiose may be explained by movements of the labeled amino acid to a less hydrophobic protein surface from a more hydrophobic protein interior.

Second, it cannot be excluded that Trp residues play a role in the intramolecular quenching of MIANS as it has been recently reported for other organic dyes [Marmé et al. 2003]. Such quenching, also called static quenching, requires the formation of a complex between the fluorophore and the tryptophan. Assuming that the tryptophans of helices X and XI, which are possibly in close proximity to loop 10-11, move away from the dye upon melibiose binding or that the dye moves away from the tryptophans, this would result in a reduced quenching effect of the tryptophans on the MIANS emission and, hence, also in an increased fluorescence emission without a spectral shift. Alternatively, the tryptophans only change their orientation thereby weakening the stacking between the tryptophans and the dye. Also in the MIANS-labeled LacY, the emission maximum was not significantly shifted upon ligand addition, although the fluorescence increased. This was explained with a charged residue that moves away from the dye upon substrate addition resulting, thus, in an increased fluorescence without a shift [Ron Kaback, personal communication]. This is one possible interpretation also for MelB.

The finding of the change in fluorescence intensity upon substrate binding, therefore, implies that Na$^+$ binding induces a conformational change in the protein, a view which is consistent with the fact that 10 mM Na$^+$ modify MelB affinity for its sugar substrate [Ganea et al. 2001, Mus-Veteau et al. 1995], and that loop 10-11 is involved in such a conformational change.
moving to a less hydrophobic part of the protein. The finding also implies an involvement of loop 10-11 in sugar-binding induced conformational changes. This is easily acceptable taking into account a recent study proposing that loop 10-11 is a re-entrant loop in a putative aqueous channel [Ding 2004]. The dynamic aspect of loop 10-11 was recently also deduced from the change of cross-linking patterns in the absence and presence of melibiose [Ding 2004]. Further evidence for an involvement of MelB loops in conformational changes after sugar binding came from FTIR spectroscopy indicating that binding of sugar not only reduces the accessibility of MelB to solvent [Dave et al. 2000], but also induces a remarkable compactness of the carrier's structure, affecting mainly β-sheet domains of the transporter, which may include cytoplasmic loops 4-5 and 10-11 [Dave et al. 2002].

4.5.3 Melibiose Binding Induces a Slow Local Conformational Change

Stopped-flow measurements with MIANS-labeled E365C revealed that the melibiose-induced conformational change in the presence of Na⁺ as determined with the MIANS fluorescence proceeds with a rate constant of \( \sim 20 \text{ s}^{-1} \) (Figure 3-25). Since the presence of the bound label did not account for the slower kinetics of the conformational change (see above), the result suggests that the process detected by MIANS fluorescence changes does not parallel the charge translocation process and the processes detected by Trp fluorescence. Support for this contention came from the fact that the activation energy for the MIANS fluorescence (around 100 kJ/mole, \( Q_{10}= 3.9 \) ) is significantly different from that of the Trp or electrical data. On the other hand, the \( Q_{10} \) is similar to that determined from transport measurements \( Q_{10}= 4 \), [Pourcher et al. 1990a]). The conformational change reflected by the electrical and Trp fluorescence measurements can be clearly distinguished from the process detected with the MIANS fluorescence.

It is, thus, tempting to speculate that the process detected with the MIANS label is an electroneutral slow conformational transition \( (k \sim 20 \text{ s}^{-1}, \text{Figure 4-5}) \) following the fast electrogenic conformational change \( (k \sim 50 \text{ s}^{-1}, \text{Figure 4-5}) \) respectively the fast conformational change reflected by the Trp fluorescence \( (k \sim 65 \text{ s}^{-1}, \text{Figure 4-5}) \).
The simplest model for a process with two consecutive steps would be (assuming the steps are irreversible and $k_1 \neq k_2$):

$$A \xrightarrow{k_1} B \xrightarrow{k_2} C,$$

where A is the CNamel carrier, $k_1$ represents the rate constant of the first and $k_2$ of the second conformational change. B is a transient intermediate (possibly C’Namel) that appears and then disappears and C the end-product. This is solved by:

$$F(t) = A_0 \left\{1 + \frac{1}{k_1 - k_2}\left(k_2 e^{-(k_1 - k_2)(t - t_0)} - k_1 e^{-(k_2 - k_1)(t - t_0)}\right)\right\} + Y_0,$$

where $F(t)$ is the product detected with the MIANS fluorescence, $A_0$ is the amplitude $t_0$ the time when the reaction recording started (17 ms), $k_1$ and $k_2$ the rate constants of the fast and slow conformational change, respectively, $t$ the time, and $Y_0$ the offset.

The melibiose induced fluorescence signal from the MIANS-labeled protein was fitted with a two-state kinetic model using a $k_1$ of $65 s^{-1}$ and a $k_2$ of $20 s^{-1}$. The inset shows the residual plot indicating that the model fit suits acceptably the recorded fluorescence change. Therefore, it is reasonable to assume that after melibiose binding two different transitions take place. This is in Figure 4-5 schematically represented by an extra step, the C’Namel conformation.

Voltage clamp fluorometry applied to the rat γ-aminobutyric acid transporter rGAT1 revealed also the existence of an additional step during the transition of the transporter from the inside to the outside, which could not be detected with electrophysiological measurements, but with fluorescence studies [Li et al. 2000], thus supporting a kinetic model, in which multiple conformational changes occur during the transporter function. Lately, a similar observation was made for hSGLT1 demonstrating different states occurring during the reorientation of the empty carrier from the inward to the outward facing conformation [Loo et al. 2005]. It is, thus, reasonable to assume that in co-transporters the reorientation of the carrier from one side of the membrane to the other involves more intermediates than initially deduced from the simple one-step alternate accessible model [Jardetzky 1966]. An oxalate-bound “closed” state, an intermediate between the outwardly and inwardly “open” states, was recently also determined for the oxalate transporter (OxIT) based on the atomic structures of related transporters like LacY [Hirai & Subramaniam 2004].
Figure 4-3. MIANS fluorescence signal fitted with a two-step model equation.
The signal was fitted with equation 4.1 using the rate constants $k_1 = 65s^{-1}$ and $k_2 = 20s^{-1}$. The inset shows the residual plot of the fit.

For soluble sugar binding proteins, conformational changes after sugar binding were subdivided into two categories: local changes, affecting only residues in and around the binding site region, and large changes, often requiring relative movements between domains [Quiocho 1986]. This latter motion buries the sugar molecule, and presumably excludes water molecules from the binding site corresponding, thus, probably to the so-called “closed” state as described above for the OxIT. For example, the refined structure of the complex of the arabinose-binding protein with L-arabinose clearly shows an almost enclosed substrate molecule, and the bound sugar cannot leave without a further conformational change [Quiocho 1986]. It is tempting to speculate that the intermediate state (state C’melNa in the model in Figure 4-5) is such a closed-state in MelB.
4.5.4 Loop 10-11 Participates in Substrate Translocation of Na\(^{+}\)-Coupled Co-transporters

The high sequence conservation in interhelix loop 10-11 is a feature of members of the GPH family (Figure 4-4 and [Poolman et al. 1996]). Glu-365 of MelB is the equivalent of Glu-379 in LacS, a protein of the GPH family sharing around 25% identity with MelB [Poolman et al. 1996]. E379A and E379Q mutants of LacS are completely defective in sugar-H\(^{+}\) symport, although some coupled transport can be observed at low pH [Poolman et al. 1995]. On the other hand, the LacY is not homologous to members of the GPH family, but part of LacY bears some resemblance to a stretch of about 20 amino acids of the LacS members of the GPH family (sequence motif Lys-x-x-His-x-x-Glu [Poolman et al. 1992, Poolman et al. 1995]). In MelB\(_{\text{EC}}\), this sequence motif is slightly modified to Lys-x-His-x-x-Lys (Figure 4-4). Whereas within the GPH family this motif is located in loop 10-11, it is found in the middle of helix X of LacY [Calamia & Manoil 1990]. Among the conserved residues are a His (322 in LacY, 376 in LacS, 361 in MelB) and a Glu residue (325 in LacY, 379 in LacS, and 365 in MelB). Whereas none of the histidines in MelB is important for the coupled transport of sugars [Pourcher et al. 1990a, Pourcher et al. 1992], the H376Q substitution in interhelix loop 10-11 of LacS results in a lowering of the coupling efficiency of the transporter. His-322 of LacY couples together with Glu-269 proton translocation and substrate binding. Substituting Glu-325 of LacY to a neutral amino acids inactivates galactoside-coupled proton translocation [Carrasco et al. 1986, Carrasco et al. 1989]. Whereas the role of this His varies, the conserved Glu seems to be important for substrate translocation in Na\(^{+}\)-coupled transporters of different families.

As inferred from MIANS labeling experiments of the single Cys mutant K373C, local conformational changes upon ligand binding take also place in loop 10-11 of LacS [Knol et al. 1999b]. As depicted in Figure 4-4, this residue is homologue to Lys-359 in MelB, a residue that is not essential for MelB functioning [Ding 2003, 2004, Séry 2002], but was not yet investigated with respect to conformational changes.

In this context it is interesting to note that functional re-entrant loop structures, as also loop 10-11 of MelB is one [Ding 2004], have been proposed for both intracellular and extracellular loops in a number of membrane proteins, including loop 10-11 of LacS [Spunder et al. 1999, Veenhoff et al. 2000], type IIa Na\(^{+}\)/Pi co-transporter [Kohler et al. 2002, Lambert et al. 2001], glutamate transporters[Grunewald & Kanner 2000, Slotboom et al. 1999, 2001], SGLT [Lo & Silverman 1998], and human sodium/proton exchanger isoform 1 [Wakabayashi et al. 2001].
In aquaporin-1 [Murata et al. 2000] and potassium channel [Doyle et al. 1998], re-entrant loops were revealed by crystallography. Re-entrant loops in water-filled transport pathways are emerging as a common motif among transport proteins possibly because of their architectural flexibility in comparison with α-helical or β-sheet structures, and by allowing accessibility to backbone chain atoms for substrate or ligand coordination within the hydrophobic transmembrane region [MacKinnon 1995]. Such structure may form the basis for the postulated mechanism of Na⁺-coupled transport whereby an alternating exposure of the substrate binding site to the periplasmic and cytoplasmic sides of the membrane drives the transport cycle.

MelB_Escherichia coli    IMVADIVGEYKLVRCESIAYSVQTMVMVG 378
MelB_Shigella flexneri    IMVADTVGEYKLVRCESIAYSVQTMVMVG 386
MelB_Salmonella typhimurium    IMVADTVGEYKLNIRCESIAYSVQTMVMVG 378
MelB_Klebsiella pneumoniae    IMVADTVGEYTNIRESIAYSQTVLVKA 378
MelB_Enterobacter aerogenes    IMVADTVGEYTMNIRCESIAYSQTVLVKA 378
MelB_Vibrio vulnificus    IMVADTVGEYKTVRRESVFSQTVLMVK 378
GusB_Escherichia coli    ALEADRTVEYGOALTGVRSLHTLSFSTDKC 373
XylP_Lactobacillus pentosus    VMLADSVDYGEWKGVRAEGIVTSFSSSAFK 397
LacS_Streptococcus thermophilus    MIISDSVEYQWKTGHRSLETLSRPLIDKL 392
RafP_Pediococcus pentosaceus    MVITDSVEYQQLGHRSLETLSRPLIDKF 394
MelB_Synechocystis sp.    SMIPADVDDDDLDELNTGKRRGFFYAFMVLQKV 461
MelB_Fusobacterium nucleatum    AMLSEISTQISEDSGARIAGESFGIQGFFMTK 380

LacY_Escherichia    FLLVGCCKYITSSQFEVFSATIYLCFCFFK- 358
PutP_Escherichia    AFLRKHASQKEKLVWGRVMVLVALVAILAALAA 392

Figure 4-4. Sequence alignment of loop 10-11 of different members of the GPH transport family and LacY and PutP of the major-facilitator superfamily.

Alignment and labeling are as described for Figure 4-3.
4.6 A Mechanism for Substrate Translocation in MelB

The kinetic scheme, which is developed to describe and explain the observed electrical and fluorescence characteristics of the transport cycle, is based on a previously proposed six-state model (Figure 1-9 derived from [Bassilana et al. 1987, Damiano-Forano et al. 1986, Pourcher et al. 1990a]), which is similar to that proposed by Parent to describe the steady and pre-steady state behavior of SGLT [Parent et al. 1992a, b]. It is based on a ‘single site alternate accessibility’ mechanism that requires only a single site for each substrate, which is alternatively made accessible to the cytoplasmic or to the periplasmic side of the membrane. This model essentially agrees with P. Mitchell’s concept of a “mobile osmotic barrier” [Mitchell 1990] and has already been used for describing the electrical behavior of GAT1 [Hilgemann & Lu 1999, Lu & Hilgemann 1999] and other transporters (e.g., Na+-alanine transporter, [Jauch & Lauger 1988], SGLT1 [Loo et al. 1993a, Parent et al. 1992a, b], EAAC1 [Grewer et al. 2001, Watzke et al. 2000], and NaPi co-transporter [Forster et al. 2002]). Although this model has found support by structure determination of LacY and GlpT [Abramson et al. 2003b, Huang et al. 2003], recent analysis of OxlT crystals at 6.5 Å by cryo-electron microscopy revealed, in addition to the two “open” conformations, a distinct “closed” state, in which the central cavity is tapers to a narrower opening at both periplasmic and cytoplasmic ends [Hirai & Subramaniam 2004]. A similar intermediate or “occluded state” has already been proposed earlier for the Na,K-ATPase [Glynn & Karlish 1990]. The most recent model proposes, therefore, at least three distinct conformations for a symporter: one state opened to the outside, one occluded or closed state, and one opened to the inside. Switches between the three states are proposed to proceed only in the presence or absence of the two substrates [Hirai & Subramaniam 2004]

Detailed characterization of pre-steady state relaxations carried out in this work on the Na+/melibiose co-transporter allows now to reformulate the initial six-state kinetic model and to assign rate constants to individual reactions in the transport cycle. Furthermore, the knowledge about the orientation of the protein in the liposomal membrane allows the assignment of the electrical and fluorescent signals to reactions occurring after substrate binding at the intracellular side of MelB. Thus, in the extended six-state kinetic model shown in Figure 4-5 the intracellular binding sites (Ci) are exposed to the outside of the liposome, and the rate constants determined in this work assigned to intracellular substrate binding and subsequent reactions. The main features of this new model combining the knowledge
obtained from steady (review in [Pourcher et al. 1990a]) and pre-steady state ([Ganea et al. 2001] and this work) measurements are summarized as follows:

1.) In agreement with an ordered binding model, co-substrate binding to the permease facing the outer medium is sequential (Na\(^{+}\)/H\(^{+}\) binding first, melibiose last) as proposed on the basis of α-NPG binding studies [Pourcher et al. 1990a]. According to a mirror type kinetic model, release of the substrates into the cell is sequential, but occurring in the reverse order (melibiose first, Na\(^{+}\) last). This has been deduced from sugar exchange experiments where Na\(^{+}\) is occluded from the melibiose exchange reaction (involved are only steps 5 ↔ 4 ↔ 3 ↔ 2).

Electrical [Ganea et al. 2001] experiments, recorded on ISO oriented proteoliposomes, showed an allosteric effect of Na\(^{+}\) on melibiose binding, as the K\(_{0.5}\)\(^{mel}\) significantly decreased in the presence of Na\(^{+}\) (20 vs 3 mM, respectively), and vice versa a decrease of K\(_{0.5}\)\(^{Na}\) in the presence of melibiose (2.1 vs. 0.6 mM, [Ganea et al. 2001]). However, these electrical measurements are not enough to distinguish between an ordered or random binding model [Yamato 1992].

2.) MelB can also function in the reverse mode as previously shown by counterflow and exchange experiments. This is now confirmed by electrical measurements on ISO proteoliposomes, as a stationary transport component was detected. Direct evidence for the existence of an inverse transport mode behavior has also been reported using the giant excised patch clamp technique applied to Xenopus oocytes expressing SGLT1 [Sauer et al. 2000].

3.) Two transitions are so-called “mobile” forms, i.e., they involve a reorientation of the transporter from the outward to inward facing conformation or vice versa. The empty and the fully loaded carrier are able to re-orient their binding sites to the other side of the membrane (6 ↔ 1 and 3*↔ 4). A Na\(^{+}\) leak or slippage as reported for other Na\(^{+}\)-dependent co-transporters (see above) has, thus far, not been detected in MelB.

4.) Pre-steady state charge movements are observed in two transitions. First, binding of Na\(^{+}\) (2’ ↔ 2) involves the movement of charge through most of the transmembrane electrical field. In addition, this pre-steady state charge movement can potentially be brought about by a conformational change of a charged empty transporter, or by a conformational change following the Na\(^{+}\) binding reaction. The pre-steady state current decays with a \(\tau_1 \sim 15\) ms (\(k > 50\) s\(^{-1}\)), and is insensitive to treatment with NEM suggesting that it is not related to MelB turnover. Likewise, binding of Na\(^{+}\) in the presence of melibiose causes pre-steady-state charge movements (\(\tau_1 \sim 15\) ms (\(k > 50\) s\(^{-1}\))). This step was suggested to be transition 3’ ↔ 3*.
DISCUSSION

Since a similar time constant after a Na\(^+\) concentration jump was found when MelB was pre-incubated with the fluorescence sugar analog Dns\(^2\)-S-Gal (\(\tau_1 \sim 18\) ms, \(k \sim 55\) s\(^{-1}\)), which shows the rate of modification of the sugar binding site after Na\(^+\) binding, it is suggested that the process detected by fluorescence parallels this latter charge translocation process.

Figure 4.5. Extended 6-state kinetic model for the backward running MelB transporter.

State 1 (C\(_{in}\)) corresponds to the empty carrier set with its cytoplasmic binding sites exposed to the solution outside of the proteoliposomes. Na\(^+\) and melibiose binding are sequential, Na\(^+\) being first and melibiose last (states 1\(\leftrightarrow\)2\(\leftrightarrow\)3). Alternatively, Na\(^+\) can be substituted by H\(^+\) (states 1\(\leftrightarrow\)2\(^{'}\)\(\leftrightarrow\)3\(^{'}\)). As suggested, an extra step (3\(\leftrightarrow\)3\(^{*}\)) preceding the general carriers’ reorientation (3\(^{*}\)\(\leftrightarrow\)4) that accounts for an electrogenic conformational change takes place immediately after melibiose binding [Meyer-Lipp et al. 2004]. After release of melibiose (4\(\leftrightarrow\)5) and Na\(^+\) (5\(\leftrightarrow\)6) into the inner liposome compartment, MelB cycling ends by a return of the empty carrier towards the outer surface (6\(\leftrightarrow\)1). The asterisks indicate transitions that were found to be electrogenic [Ganea et al. 2001, Meyer-Lipp et al. 2004] with their respective rate constants \(k\) determined with the SSM method. Transitions found to involve conformational changes are underlined grey. Rate constants determined with fluorescence methods are also assigned to steps in the reaction cycle. Indicated are also the methods with what the rate constants were determined. Fluo: fluorescence; DG: DNs\(^2\)-S-Gal fluorescence.
Second, melibiose binding in the presence of Na\textsuperscript{+} induces a transient current decaying with a $\tau_1 \sim 20$ ms ($k > 50$ s\textsuperscript{-1}), which was assigned to an electrogenic conformational transition (see above). Stopped-flow measurements revealed a similar time constant for the melibiose induced Trp fluorescence signal ($\tau_1$ ca. 15 ms, $k \sim 65$ s\textsuperscript{-1}) suggesting that the change of the Trp fluorescence signal after melibiose binding reflects the same transition as the electrogenic transient signal. The electrogenic conformational change was suggested to be a separate step ($3 \leftrightarrow 3^*$) following melibiose binding and preceding the general reorientation ($3^* \leftrightarrow 4$).

Comparison of the electrical and spectroscopic properties of R141C and E142C with the NEM-inhibited wild-type allows a speculation about this suggestion. Since both mutants and the NEM-inhibited wild-type show the same phenotype, i.e., binding of melibiose is possible but substrate translocation is impaired, one would have expected similar charge translocation and Trp fluorescence properties after melibiose binding. This is, however, not the case, as the mutants show, in contrast to the NEM-inhibited wild-type, neither a significant charge translocation nor a Trp fluorescence change. It is, thus, tempting to speculate that the defects caused by the mutation interrupt the cycle at a different state ($3 \leftrightarrow 3^*$) than when NEM is added to the wild-type ($3^* \leftrightarrow 4$). Recently, different conformational states occurring during the reorientation of the empty carrier from the inward to the outward facing conformation were demonstrated for hSGLT1 by voltage-jump experiments [Loo et al. 2005]. It is, thus, reasonable to assume that in co-transporters the reorientation of the carrier from one side of the membrane to the other side involves more intermediates than initially deduced from the simple one-step alternate access model.

5.) Pre-steady-state relaxations were also measured by MIANS fluorescence reflecting essentially a conformational change after melibiose binding ($\tau_1 \sim 43$ ms, $k \sim 23$ s\textsuperscript{-1}). According to the arguments given above, this transition could represent an electro-neutral step following the electrogenic melibiose binding reaction representing probably the reorientation itself ($3^* \leftrightarrow 4$). It is, consequently, proposed that at least one intermediate state, i.e., C’Namel between the two open forms exists in MelB.

6.) Conformational changes proceed at different steps in the transport cycle. The alternating access model predicts conformational changes associated to the return of the empty and the reorientation of the fully loaded carrier. Conformational changes follow also binding of Na\textsuperscript{+} to MelB as deduced by proteolysis experiments [Gwizdek et al. 1997], quenching of Trp fluorescence [Mus-Veteau et al. 1995], affinity increase for melibiose [Ganea et al. 2001], modification of the sugar binding site environment [Maehrel et al. 1998], and FTIR
DISCUSSION

spectroscopy [Leon et al. 2005]. Once, melibiose is bound to the transporter in the presence of \( \text{Na}^+ \), a fast conformational change takes place (as deduced from Trp fluorescence and electrical measurements [Dave et al. 2002, Meyer-Lipp et al. 2004, Mus-Veteau et al. 1995] and this thesis) followed by a slow conformational change (represented by the MIANS fluorescence change, see above). Ligand-induced conformational changes have been discussed for many membrane transporters, e.g., the glutamate transporter [Larsson et al. 2004], Na,K-ATPase [Geibel et al. 2003], and SGLT1 [Veenstra et al. 2004].

An alternative to the widely applied model of alternating access is the multi-substrate single-file transport model [Su et al. 1996]. In this scheme, substrates are proposed to move through the protein in a single file by hopping between a series of binding sites. Unlike a strict alternating access model, this scheme does not require major conformational changes to effect compartmentalization of substrates. The hopping model can account for some features of transporters, as, e.g., for leakage currents. Simulations showed also that this model can account for the electrogenic properties of the GABA and SGLT co-transporters [Su et al. 1996]. Ionic currents detected in the human serotonin transporter revealed also inconsistence with the alternating access model [Adams 2003]. Detailed analysis of GAT1 by Lu and Hilgeman [Hilgemann & Lu 1999, Lu & Hilgemann 1999], revealed, however, that best agreement of the kinetic constants was obtained for the alternating access scheme. It is reasonable to assume that future models may incorporate aspects of both, the alternating access and the hopping models. The data obtained in this study, however, do not favor one of the two models as mechanism for substrate translocation in MelB.
4.7 Perspectives

In summary, the data presented above provide new insights into the structure-function relationship of MelIB and the kinetics of intracellular substrate binding and related processes. Especially for the transitions after melibiose binding progress has been made in this work, but several transitions remain kinetically uncharacterized. The application of different electrophysiological techniques, i.e., patch clamp or voltage clamp of cut-open oocytes, or the construction of RSO proteoliposomes would allow the access to the cytoplasmic side of the protein, thus providing necessary information for the kinetic characterization of the remaining steps. Another approach to characterize the RSO fraction of the transporters could be the adsorption of the solubilized protein with the his tag directly to a lipid layer containing Ni\(^{2+}\)-lipids, which would favor the right-side-out orientation of the proteins, and to reconstitute the protein directly on the membrane. For all these approaches, different hindrances have to be overcome, e.g., the expression of bacterial proteins in oocytes or the controlled reconstitution of proteins in the RSO orientation is not straightforward. Also, direct reconstitution of proteins on the lipid membrane has never been tried, and the effect of the detergent on the membrane remains unclear. The easiest approach to overcome this problem would be the use of RSO membrane vesicles from \textit{E.coli} directly on the SSM and compare its properties with those from inverted membrane vesicles. Furthermore, it is recommended to apply an assay determining more precisely the orientation of the proteins in the liposomes, i.e., the quantitative assay proposed in the first part of this thesis.

Although the reactions following melibiose binding to the transporter have been investigated in detail, reactions after Na\(^+\) binding have not been fully characterized yet. Interestingly, a strong quenching after Na\(^+\) addition was observed in the ThioGlo3 labeled G117C mutant, which could serve in the future for detailed analysis with the stopped-flow technique. Labeling of the solubilized protein, removal of the unbound by by dialysis, and subsequent reconstitution could, thereby, help to minimize the high fluorescence background.

Additionally, the introduction of methods that allow resolving faster kinetics would provide new insights into reactions, which were not sufficiently resolved by the SSM. It is, additionally, advisable to improve the time resolution of the SSM system. One interesting step in the direction of measuring fast reactions has been undertaken by measuring fluorescence changes with the stopped-flow technique with a resolution of up to 1 ms. It would be interesting for the future, to analyze R141C and E142C, which are functionally and
electrically well characterized, with the stopped-flow method by adding, e.g., MIANS to the single Cys mutants. Additionally, the double mutant R141Q/E365C could be potentially interesting to investigate, as R141Q has the same defect as R141C [Abdel-Dayem et al. 2003], but carries an additional Cys at position 365 for the attachment of MIANS. Finally, the slow component obtained in Trp, Dns\(^2\)-S-Gal, and MIANS fluorescence stopped-flow experiments could not be assigned to a specific reaction. Probably, the addition of NEM to the wild-type and the recording of the Trp and Dns\(^2\)-S-Gal signal could help to overcome this problem.

Although simultaneous measurements of electrogenic activity and changes in fluorescence could not be performed, reaction rate constants determined by these two techniques could be correlated. This overcomes two inherent problems with exclusively electrical measurements: first, electroneutral transitions are not directly detected, and second, pre-steady state charge movements are most likely the result of global effects of many charges moving through small fractions of the transmembrane electrical field, while fluorescence techniques can provide insights into local activity of proteins. The combination of these two real-time techniques, therefore, offers considerable potential for correlating charge movement with conformational changes at selected sites within the protein, by discriminating electrogenic from electroneutral conformational changes, and resolving intermediate states that cannot be detected by electrophysiology. In the end it should be mentioned that also resolving the three dimensional structure of MelB is an extremely important task for the future helping to better assign electrical and fluorescence signals to specific parts of the protein.
5. Summaries

5.1 Summary

The melibiose permease (MelB) of *E.coli* functions as a secondary-active symporter by using the electrochemical $\text{H}^+$, $\text{Na}^+$, or $\text{Li}^+$ gradient to accumulate, e.g., melibiose [review in Pourcher *et al.* 1990a]. The global and primary objective of this thesis was to apply pre-steady state methods for the investigation of reaction rates of individual steps in the cycle of MelB. Especially the melibiose binding induced transition was investigated by the solid-supported membrane (SSM) technique [Seifert *et al.* 1993] in combination with a rapid solution exchange system [Pintchovius and Fendler 1999] and with the Stopped-flow technique [Roughton 1934]. To approach this goal, either wild-type or mutated MelB were purified and reconstituted into liposomes as described [Pourcher *et al.* 1995].

Although the orientation of the proteins is a critical factor for the activity of MelB, it was, so far, unknown. To determine the orientation of the proteins in the liposomes, single Cys mutants R139C and R141C [Abdel-Dayem *et al.* 2003] were selectively labeled with 3-(N-maleimidylpropionyl)biocytin (MPB) and analyzed by SDS-PAGE and Western Blot. The assay indicated that most of the proteins are inside-out (ISO) oriented permitting to relate the pre-steady state electrical and fluorescence signals to the reverse transport activity of MelB.

The melibiose induced electrical signal was investigated in wild-type MelB with the SSM technique. The transporter was activated by a substrate concentration jump, and transient currents were measured. When the transporter was preincubated with $\text{Na}^+$ at saturating concentrations, a charge translocation in the protein upon melibiose binding could still be observed. This result demonstrates that binding of the uncharged substrate melibiose triggers a charge displacement in the protein. Further analysis showed that the charge displacement is neither related to extra $\text{Na}^+$ binding to the transporter, nor to the displacement of already bound $\text{Na}^+$ within MelB. Electrogenic melibiose binding is explained by a conformational change with concomitant displacement of charged amino acid side chains and/or a reorientation of helix dipoles. A kinetic model is suggested, in which $\text{Na}^+$ and melibiose binding are distinct electrogenic processes associated with approximately the same charge displacement. Melibiose binding is fast in the presence of $\text{Na}^+$ ($k > 50 \text{ s}^{-1}$).

Furthermore, two previously identified transport deficient mutants of loop 4-5, R141C and E142C [Abdel-Dayem *et al.* 2002, Séry 2002], were purified and extensively studied with the
SUMMARY

SSM. Whereas the electrical signals from control cysteine-less mutant showed a bi-exponential time course of decay, those from R141C or E142C consisted of only a single fast exponential component, and the slow decaying component associated with substrate translocation was missing. The electrical signals evoked by a melibiose concentration jump in the presence of Na$^+$ were much smaller than the corresponding signals in C-less MelB. Furthermore, R141C lost the stimulating effect of melibiose on Na$^+$ binding. Steady-state Trp fluorescence spectroscopy revealed impaired conformational changes after melibiose binding in the mutants and fluorescence resonance energy transfer (FRET) measurements indicated that the mutants still show cooperative modification of their sugar binding sites by Na$^+$. These data suggest that loop 4-5 contributes to the coordinated interactions between the ion- and sugar binding site and participates in conformational changes after melibiose binding that are essential for the subsequent obligatory coupled translocation of substrates.

By using the Stopped-flow technique, three different approaches were followed. First, the intrinsic Trp fluorescence of MelB, known to increase upon melibiose binding [Mus-Veteau et al. 1995], revealed a signal with a $\tau_1$ of $\sim$15 ms in C-less. This time constant is of the same order of magnitude as that determined with the SSM method suggesting that Trp fluorescence and electrical signal are related processes. Conformation for this assumption came from the fact that the activation energies $E_a$ for both processes are similar (around 45 KJ/mol). Second, by using the fluorescent sugar analog Dns$^2$-S-Gal, which monitors events close to the sugar binding site [Maehrel et al. 1998], a signal with a $\tau_1$ of $\sim$18 ms was recorded upon Na$^+$ addition. Finally, the fluorescent dye MIANS was used to selectively label the single Cys mutant E365C of loop 10-11. Stopped-flow measurements revealed a melibiose-induced fluorescent signal with a $\tau_1$ of 45 ms. Since electrical measurements with the MIANS-labeled E365C excluded the possibility that the label is responsible for the slower kinetics, the conformational change detected by the MIANS fluorescence was assigned to a slow transition in the cycle of MelB after melibiose binding. $E_a$ was determined to be 96 KJ/mol corroborating, thus, the hypothesis of a different process.

In conclusion, it was possible to correlate the electrical and fluorescence signals to partial reactions of the transport cycle and to determine their rate constants. According to this new model, the melibiose-induced signal detected with the Trp and electrical measurements corresponds to a step preceding the carriers’ reorientation ($3 \leftrightarrow 3^*$, $k \sim 65\text{s}^{-1}$), and the melibiose-induced signal detected with the MIANS fluorescence to the reorientation itself ($3^* \leftrightarrow 4$, $k \sim 20\text{s}^{-1}$).
5.2 Zusammenfassung


MelB ist ein besonders interessantes Protein für die Untersuchung des Transportmechanismus, da es verschiedene Zucker und Kationen als Substrate nutzt. Außerdem läßt das Protein sich in großen Mengen herstellen, aufreinigen und in Liposomen rekonstituieren [Pourcher et al. 1995]. Die Melibiose Permease besitzt strukturelle und funktionelle Homologie zu anderen Na⁺-/Substrat-Kotransportern, die bei biologisch und medizinisch
relevanten Prozessen wichtige Funktionen einnehmen. Trotz ihrer Bedeutung sind die
Kenntnisse zur Struktur und Funktionsweise dieser Transportproteine sehr begrenzt und deren
Aufklärung bleibt weiterhin eine große Herausforderung. MelB dient dabei als Modell, die
zugrundeliegenden molekularen Mechanismen sekundär aktiver Na\(^+\)-Kotransporter besser zu
verstehen. Damit können generelle Prinzipien zur Funktionsweise formuliert werden, die auch
auf eukaryotische Transporter angewandt werden können, die bei pathophysiologischen
Prozessen eine Rolle spielen.

Bisher wurden hauptsächlich stationäre Messungen durchgeführt, die einen Einblick in den
Gesamtreaktionsmechanismus von MelB gegeben haben [Pourcher et al. 1990a]. Vor kurzem
wurden elektrogene Vorgänge, die durch die Aktivität von MelB verursacht worden sind, zum
ersten Mal untersucht [Ganea et. al. 2001]. Hierzu wurden Proteoliposomen, die den
gereinigten MelB-Transporter enthielten, auf eine festkörperunterstützte Membran (SSM)
adsorbiert. Diese Technik ist besonders interessant, da mit Hilfe eines schnellen Lösungs-
wechsels Konzentrationssprünge von nahezu jedem beliebigen Substrat an der SSM
durchgeführt werden können. Bei dieser ersten Charakterisierung wurde festgestellt, daß die
Na\(^+\)-Bindung an MelB eine Ladungsverschiebung innerhalb des Proteins auslöst, die sich in
einer schnell abfallenden Komponente eines transienten Stromsignals widerspiegelt.

Mehrere Zwischenschritte innerhalb des Reaktionszyklus wurden bisher nicht oder nur
ungenügend charakterisiert. Deswegen bestand die grundlegende Zielsetzung dieser Arbeit
darin, vorstationäre, oder \textit{pre-steady state} Methoden, zur Untersuchung einzusetzen. Diese
erlauben es, Reaktionsgeschwindigkeitskonstanten von einzelnen Schritten im Reaktions-
zyklus von MelB aufzulösen. Um dieses Ziel zu erreichen, wurden der Wildtyp und
verschiedene mutierte Transporter solubilisiert, aufgereinigt und anschließend in Liposomen
rekonstituiert, wie es bereits für MelB beschrieben worden ist [Pourcher et al. 1995, Rigaud
et al. 1995]. Die Methode der Aufreinigung und Rekonstitution hat den Vorteil, daß man ohne
Wechselwirkung mit anderen zellulären Proteinen die Eigenschaften von MelB untersuchen
kann. Die Proteoliposomen wurden in dieser Arbeit hauptsächlich mit der SSM und der
Stopped-Flow-Technik untersucht.

Die Orientierung des Transporters in den Liposomen war bisher nicht bekannt. Sie spielt
jedoch eine kritische Rolle für seine Aktivität, da die Kinetiken für Substratbindung und
Translokation auf beiden Seiten der Membran und damit in beide Transportrichtungen
verschieden sind [Pourcher et al. 1990a]. Um die Orientierung des Transporters in den
Liposomen zu bestimmen, wurden die Mutanten R139C und R141C, die beide auf der Basis

Bindung als mit dem Transport der Substrate assoziiert ist. Weiterhin zeigen die Ergebnisse, daß eine zusätzliche elektrogene Natriumbindung in einem folgenden Reaktionszyklus von MelB auch nicht für das Melibiose-induzierte Signal verantwortlich ist. Da das elektrische Signal auch nicht von der Verschiebung von schon gebundenem Natrium (oder Protonen) herrührt, muß es durch eine Konformationsänderung des Proteins verursacht werden, wobei geladene Aminosäuren verschoben werden oder elektrische Dipole sich neu ausrichten. Es wird ein kinetisches Modell vorgeschlagen, bei dem die \( \text{Na}^+ \)- und Melibiosebindung unterschiedliche elektrogene Prozesse sind, die jeweils mit etwa der gleichen Ladungstranslokation einhergehen. Dabei sind die Bindungsreaktionen in Gegenwart des anderen Kospubstrats schnell (\( k > 50 \text{ s}^{-1} \)).

bisher nicht detektierten, Schritt darstellt, der vor der generellen Reorientierung des beladenen Transporters stattfindet. Die Analyse von Mutanten kann damit nicht nur dazu beitragen, die Beteiligung einzelner Aminosäuren an Bindungs- und Translokationsreaktionen zu evaluieren, sondern auch das kinetische Modell weiterzuentwickeln.

Als Fazit läßt sich festhalten, daß es möglich war, die elektrischen und fluoreszenten Signale einzelnen Reaktionsschritten im Zyklus von MelB zuzuordnen und individuelle Reaktionsgeschwindigkeitskonstanten zu bestimmen (siehe Abbildung). In diesem neuen Modell wurde das melibioseinduzierte Signal, das mit der Tryptophanfluoreszenz und mit der SSM detektiert wurde, einem Schritt zugeordnet, der vor der allgemeinen Reorientierung des Transporters stattfindet ($3 \leftrightarrow 3^*$, $k \sim 65 \text{s}^{-1}$). Das melibioseinduzierte Signal hingegen, das mit der MIANS-Fluoreszenz detektiert wurde, ist vermutlich die Reorientierung selbst ($3^* \leftrightarrow 4$, $k \sim 20 \text{s}^{-1}$).

Abbildung. Erweitertes kinetisches Modell für die Melibiose Permease.

5.3 Résumé


MelB est une protéine particulièrement intéressante pour l’étude des mécanismes de transport. En effet, tout d’abord parce qu’elle utilise divers cations et sucres comme substrats mais aussi parce que MelB est facilement disponible en grande quantité sous forme purifiée et reconstituée dans des liposomes [Pourcher et al. 1995]. La mélibiose perméase partage
plusieurs caractéristiques structurales et fonctionnelles avec des co-transporteurs impliqués dans d’importants processus physiologiques et pathologiques. Même si les systèmes de transports sont très important, la connaissance de son mécanisme de réaction est restreints, et comprendre la relation structure fonction reste importante. L’intérêt de l’étude de MelB est de mieux comprendre son mécanisme de transport et l’acquisition de connaissances aidera alors à formuler des principes généraux applicables aux nombreux transporteurs eucaryotes aux rôles physiologiques importants.

Jusqu’à présent, les propriétés cinétiques de MelB ont principalement été caractérisées par des mesures réalisées à l’état stationnaire (voir pour revue [Pourcher et al. 1990a]). Récemment, l’étude de MelB a été effectuée avec de la protéine purifiée et reconstituée dans des liposomes et adsorbés sur un support membranaire solide (SSM) [Ganea et al. 2001]. Un système de mélange rapide de solutions est utilisé pour imposer des variations brutales de concentration des substrats à la surface de ces protéoliposomes [Pintchovius & Fendler 1999]. Cette technique est une stratégie utile pour l’analyse des événements électrogeniques survenant, au sein de protéoliposomes contenant MelB purifié, en réponse à des variations de substrats permettant d’établir leur correspondance avec des étapes partielles du cycle de la réaction de co-transport [Ganea et al. 2001]. Ainsi, des courants électriques transitoires, correspondant à un mouvement entrant de charges positives, ont été enregistrés lors de l’imposition de variations de concentrations individuelles ou concomitantes des deux substrats. La composante rapide du signal transitoire obtenu reflète la fixation de Na⁺ sur MelB [Ganea et al. 2001].

Plusieurs étapes intermédiaires du cycle de transport restent quant à elles mal caractérisées. Aussi, le premier objectif de ce travail a été d’appliquer les méthodes de mesure à l’état pré-stationnaire afin de déterminer les constantes de vitesse de réaction de chaque étape du cycle de transport. Dans ce but, MelB sauvage ou muté ont été solubilisé, purifié et reconstitué dans des liposomes [Pourcher et al. 1995, Rigaud et al. 1995]. Ceci permet d’étudier les propriétés de MelB en s’affranchissant de l’éventuelle interférence d’autres protéines membranaires. Au cours de mon travail de thèse, MelB purifié et reconstitué en protéoliposomes a été analysé principalement par les deux approches que sont la méthode SSM et stopped-flow.

L’orientation que prennent les transporteurs lors de la reconstitution en liposomes était inconnue, or la définition de ce paramètre était importante pour l’étude de l’activité de la protéine. En effet, les cinétiques de fixation et de translocation des substrats différent entre les côtés externe et interne de MelB par rapport à la membrane [Pourcher et al. 1990a]. Pour
déterminer l’orientation des protéines MelB dans les protéoliposomes, les mutants R139C et R141C, obtenus par mutagenèse dirigée et réalisés à partir de protéine MelB dépourvue de cystéine (cysteine-less) [Abdel-Dayem et al. 2003], ont été purifiés et reconstitués dans des liposomes. Tandis que le mutant R139C possède des propriétés comparables à celle de MelB sauvage, le mutant R141C a perdu toute activité de transport en conservant cependant ses propriétés de fixation des substrats [Abdel-Dayem et al. 2003]. L’accessibilité des cystéines introduites a été analysée grâce à l’utilisation de réactifs spécifiques des fonctions -SH. Ainsi, les protéines sont d’abord mis en interaction avec le 3-(N-maleimidylpropionyl)biocytin (MPB), puis séparées en SDS-PAGE et le marquage obtenu est révélé par utilisation d’un second réactif streptavidine conjuguée à de la phosphatase alkaline. Le réactif stilbène disulfonate, qui n’est pas capable de passer la membrane biologique, a été ajouté pour bloquer les cystéines accessibles depuis le milieu extérieur. Le traitement avec le réactif –SH MPB non perméant, et la réalisation de plusieurs cycles de congélation–décongélation suivis de processus de sonication engendrent un marquage uniquement des cystéines qui ne sont pas protégées par le réactif stilbène disulfonate, c’est à dire engendrent le marquage des cystéines présentes uniquement au niveau de la surface interne de MelB. Dans ces conditions, les expériences menées avec les mutants R139C et R141C ont montré que la quasi-totalité du marquage au MPB est bloquée par le traitement au stilbène disulfonate. Ces résultats suggèrent que seule une très faible proportion des protéines possède une orientation correspondant à l’orientation physiologique (right-side out). De plus, les expériences réalisées en absence de stilbène disulfonate ont donné de forts marquages dont l’intensité des signaux est comparable à celle obtenue après application de cycles de congélation–décongélation-sonication. Ce résultat confirme que la plupart des protéines est orientée avec la face cytoplasmique du côté externe (inside-out) du protéoliposome. C’est la raison pour laquelle on peut concerner les signaux pré-stationnaires obtenue avec des méthodes électriques et fluorescent à des transporteurs qui fonctionnent en arrière. Le signal électrique correspondant à l’étape de fixation du mélibiose sur la protéine MelB a déjà été étudié par la méthode de SSM. Les résultats alors obtenus sont particulièrement intéressants car ils ont montré que le processus de fixation d’un substrat non chargé tel que le sucre mélibiose, engendre un signal électrique. En effet, lorsque le transporteur est d’abord pré-incubé avec du Na+, puis mis en présence de mélibiose, grâce à un changement rapide de solution (ou saut de concentration), cela induit alors un courant transitoire dont le signal correspondant décroît de façon bi-exponentielle (saut dit Δmel(Na)). Il faut noter que la composante rapide de ce signal, correspondant à la fixation du substrat, est observée en présence d’une concentration saturante
de Na\(^{+}\). Ceci exclut donc l’association de ce signal à tout processus de fixation additionnel de Na\(^{+}\). De plus, lorsque le transporteur est pré-incubé avec le réactif N-ethyl-maleimide (NEM), qui bloque la réaction de transport des substrats, un saut \(\Delta m\text{el}(Na)\) (à 100 mM de Na\(^{+}\)) induit alors un signal transitoire comprenant une composante rapide. Par contre, la composante lente, associée à l’étape de translocation des substrats, est supprimée. Ce résultat montre que le signal électrique rapide peut effectivement être associé à l’étape de fixation du mélibiose et non pas à celle de translocation des substrats. Ce résultat exclut également l’éventuelle contribution de toute fixation additionnelle de sodium lors d’un deuxième cycle de transport. Des expériences supplémentaires ont également suggéré que le signal électrique obtenu n’est pas provoqué par le déplacement d’ion Na\(^{+}\) ou H\(^{+}\) déjà fixé sur MelB, mais plutôt par un changement de conformation de la protéine déplaçant alors des acides aminés chargés ou des dipôles électriques. Un modèle cinétique a donc été proposé, selon lequel les fixations de Na\(^{+}\) et de mélibiose sont des processus électrogéniques distincts associés avec approximative le même quantité de translocation de charge. De plus, en présence des co-substrats, les réactions de fixation des substrats sont rapides \((k > 50 \text{ s}^{-1})\).

L’analyse de mutants apporterait des informations détaillées concernant la réaction de transport et les mécanismes de translocation de charges survenant au sein de la protéine MelB. Deux acides aminés, R141 et E142, situés dans la boucle 4-5, sont connus pour jouer un rôle crucial dans le processus de translocation des substrats de MelB [Abdel-Dayem et al. 2002, Séry 2002]. Les mutants R141C et E142C ont été purifiés, reconstitués en protéoliposomes et extensivement analysés par SSM. Les résultats obtenus avec la protéine contrôle cystéine-less (dont les propriétés sont comparables à celles de la protéine sauvage [Weissborn et al. 1997]) montrent des signaux présentant une courbe de décroissance bi-exponentielle. Par contre, les signaux obtenus avec les mutants R141C et E142C ne possèdent qu’une seule composante exponentielle rapide, la composante associée à l’étape de translocation est donc supprimée. De façon intéressante, avec les deux mutants, les signaux électriques obtenus suite à un saut de concentration de mélibiose appliqué en présence de Na\(^{+}\) sont de plus faible amplitude que ceux obtenus avec la protéine cystéine-less. Ceci suggère que les résidus R141 et E142 participent à des changements de conformation électrogéniques qui surviennent après la fixation de mélibiose. La détérioration des changements de conformation survenant après la fixation de mélibiose obtenues pour ces deux mutants a également été observée à l’état stationnaire par spectroscopie de fluorescence des tryptophanes. De plus, des mesures électriques montrent la perte des phénomènes coopératifs.
des substrats au sein du mutant R141C. L’ensemble de ces données indique que la boucle 4-5 contribue à la coordination d’interactions entre de site de fixation de l’ion et celui du sucre et participe à un changement de conformation survenant après la fixation du mélibiose, processus essentiel à l’étape successive de translocation obligatoirement couplée des substrats. Enfin, la comparaison des mutants R141C et E142C avec MelB sauvage, dont le transport est inhibé par la NEM, a permis d’attribuer le changement de conformation électrogénique, survenant après fixation du mélibiose, à une étape supplémentaire précédant la ré-orientation du transporteur. Ainsi une analyse par mutagenèse permet non seulement d’élucider l’implication d’acides aminés dans les processus de fixation et/ou translocation des substrats, mais aussi de préciser le modèle cinétique du cycle de transport de MelB.

La technique de stopped-flow permet d’analyser les cinétiques des changements de conformation avec une résolution inférieure à 1 ms. Cette autre méthode a également été utilisée pour l’étude des phases de transitions intervenant lors du processus de transport. Ainsi, trois approches ont été utilisées: Premièrement, l’étude de la fluorescence intrinsèque des tryptophanes de MelB, connue pour être augmentée lors de la fixation du mélibiose [Mus-Veteau et al. 1995], révèle un signal avec un temps de relaxation $\tau_1$ d’environ 15 ms (protéine cystéine-less). Cette constante de temps est du même ordre de grandeur que celui déterminé par la méthode de SSM suggérant que la fluorescence des Trp et les signaux électriques sont des processus liés. Un conformation pour cette supposition vient du fait que les énergies d’activation de ces deux processus sont similaires (environ 45 KJ/mol). Deuxièmement, l’utilisation de la sonde de fluorescence analogue du sucre Dns$^2$-S-Gal a permis d’enregistrer un signal avec un constant $\tau_1$ d’environ 18 ms suite à l’ajout de Na$^+$. Le réactif est connu pour refléter les événements survenant à proximité ou au niveau du site de fixation du sucre [Maehrel et al. 1998]. Enfin, le colorant fluorescent MIANS, qui reste principalement non-fluorescent jusqu’à ce qu’il ait réagi avec une cystéine dans un environnement hydrophobes, a été utilisé pour marquer sélectivement l’unique résidu Cys du mutant E365C (mutation située dans la boucle 10-11). Par des mesures d’activité de transport et par des mesures électriques, il a été montré dans cette thèse, que le mutant E365C présente des caractéristiques similaires à celles du sauvage. Des mesures de fluorescence effectuées à l’état stationnaire ont montré que l’intensité de fluorescence augmente lors de la fixation du mélibiose. Ceci indique que les changements de conformation intervenant lors du co-transport de Na$^+$ et de mélibiose ont lieu à proximité ou au niveau du domaine intracellulaire reliant les hélices 10 et 11. De façon intéressante, les mesures de stopped-flow ont révélé un signal de fluorescence induit par
le mélibiose avec un temps de relaxation $\tau_1$ d’environ 45 ms. Depuis que les mesures électriques effectuées avec le mutant E365C marqué avec le réactif MIANS ont exclu la possibilité que le marquage soit responsable de l’obtention de cinétiques plus lentes, les changements de conformation détectés par la fluorescence du MIANS ont été assignés à une étape lente de transition dans le cycle de transport de MelB survenant après la fixation du mélibiose. Par rapport aux signaux électriques et à la fluorescence des Trp, la valeur d’énergie d’activation de ce processus a été déterminée à 96 KJ/mol ce qui confirme un processus différent.

Pour conclure, les signaux électriques et ceux obtenus en fluorescence peuvent donc être corrélés à des étapes partielles du cycle de transport dont la valeur de constante cinétique peut être déterminée (voir figure ci-dessous). Ainsi, selon ce nouveau modèle, les signaux induits par le mélibiose et détectés par analyse de la fluorescence des Trp et par des mesures électriques correspondent à une étape précédant la ré-orientation du transporteur (3→$3^*$, $k \sim 65 s^{-1}$) tant que le signal induit par le mélibiose et détecté par l’utilisation du réactif MIANS correspond à l’étape de réorientation en elle-même (3$^*$→4, $k \sim 20 s^{-1}$).

6 References


Brands JF, Herbert R, and Halvorson MB (1975). Consideration of the possibility that the slow step in protein denaturation reactions is due to cis-trans isomerism of proline residues. *Biochemistry* 14, 4953-63.


REFERENCES


REFERENCES


Phair RD. Integrative Bioinformatics: Practical Kinetic Modeling of Large Scale Biological Systems. At: http://www.bioinformaticsservices.com/bis/resources/cybertext/IBcont.html, access from: 03.03.05.


Séry N (2002). Roles fonctionnelles des boucles cytoplasmique d’un co-transporteur Na+/sucre d’Escherichia coli, la mélibiose perméase. DEA, Université de Nice-Sophia Antipolis.


REFERENCES


Acknowledgements

I thank especially Prof. Constanta Ganea for showing me how to be enthusiastic about tiny little signals, for her support and friendship.

Ich danke der ganzen Arbeitsgruppe Bamberg für die nette Atmosphäre am Institut, für die vielen schönen Stunden und die Hilfe bei meiner Arbeit. Besonders bedanke ich mich bei Christian Bamann, der sich so oft Zeit für mich und meine Belange genommen hat; Lars Jakobi, der mich in die Welt der SSM eingeführt; Jennifer McManus, die mich besonders während meiner Schwangerschaft im Labor unterstützte; Aihua Zhou, die die Höhen und Tiefen der SSM gemeinsam mit mir erfahren hat; Lina Hatahet, mit der ich so gerne noch länger zusammen gearbeitet hätte, Michela Schlüter, die enthusiastisch und voller Optimismus das MelB Projekt übernommen hat, Dr. Maarten Ruitenber, der mir die Stopped-Flow zeigte; Dr. Jan Koendering, der mir den Westernblot beibrachte; Nona Adeishvili, Taryn Kirsch, Dr. Bettina Himmel und Eva Bongartz für die absolut nette Bürogemeinschaft; Anja Becker und Eva Grabsch, die den Laden so gut am Laufen hielten; Dr. Thomas Friedrich und Dr. Robert Dempski, für alle Diskussionen über Fluoreszenzerhöhungen, Dr. Alexandre Mourot für die französischen Korrekturen; Barbara Legrum und Dr. Phil Wood, die mich tatkräftig unterstützt haben; Heidi Bergemann für ihre hilfsbereite Art; Dr. Klaus Hartung für das „f“ und seine Diskussionsbereitschaft; Dr. Ana Bicho, Eva Lörinzi, Dr. Gudrun Sauer, Dr. Sven Geibel, Dr. Dirk Zimmermann, und Gianni Zifarelli, mit denen ich so gerne unter einem Dach gearbeitet habe. Mein großer Dank gilt auch Helga Volk für die unterstützende Hilfe bei allen Zeichnungen und Postern. Danke auch
allen Mitarbeitern der Elektronik- und Feinmechanikwerkstatt für die zuverlässige Unterstützung.

En France, j’ai trouvé deux collègues extraordinaires: Dr. Cécile Basquin, qui était toujours là pour moi et mon dilemme avec l’administration et la langue française, je me suis réjoui de travailler avec elle! Raymonde Lemonnier, qui ma ouvert au monde de la purification! Merci pour tout et pour la joie au laboratoire. Merci à Dr. Thierry Pourcher pour toutes les discussions et le grand support. Je remercie également l’équipe de Villefranche pour un atmosphère super agréable au labo: Mimi, Natacha, Virginie, Nadège et Olga, et bien sur Dr. Sabine Lindenthal pour l’aide avec la vie à Nice.

Danke an Barbara Legrum und meine beiden Mentorinnen Dr. Sabine Lindenthal und Dr. Petra Hancke-Baier für ihre persönliche Unterstützung bei meinen Problemen und meiner Lebensgestaltung.

Mein Dank gilt auch Dr. Heinrich Jung, Prof. Bert Poolman und Dr. Jan Knoll, die sich intensiv mit meinem Orientierungsassay auseinandergesetzt haben.

Einen großen Dank möchte ich auch André Bisanz aussprechen für die Unterstützung bei meinen Corel Draw Problemen. Danke auch meiner Schwester Katrin Meyer, die akribisch genau ihren BILD-Blick darauf verwandte, meine deutsche Zusammenfassung zu korrigieren. Danke an Dr. Beate Grünberg, die auch abends um 23 Uhr noch den Telefonhörer abnahm, um mit mir über die Struktur und den Aufbau einer Doktorarbeit zu diskutieren.

Ich danke der Max-Planck Gesellschaft und besonders dem Boehringer Ingelheim Fonds und dem Deutschen Akademischen Austauschdienst, die mir die Aufenthalte in Villefranche sur Mer finanziell ermöglicht haben.


Meinen Eltern gilt mein herzlicher Dank für die persönliche und finanzielle Unterstützung meiner Ausbildungszeit.

Danke an Jonas und Peter, die mich so oft entbehren mußten. Ihre Liebe, ihre Unterstützung und ihr Lachen haben so gut getan und mich ermutigt weiterzumachen.
List of Publications


Curriculum Vitae

PERSONAL DETAILS
Dipl. oec. troph. Kerstin Meyer-Lipp
Tulpenweg 1
61231 Bad Nauheim, Germany
Date of birth: 15.02.1974 in Hamburg
Married, 1 child (Jonas, 30.12.02)

UNIVERSITY STUDIES
since 02/01 PhD in Biochemistry (“Cotutelle de thèse“):
Max-Planck Institute of Biophysics, Frankfurt, Germany (Advisors: Prof. Dr. Ernst Bamberg, Prof. Dr. Klaus Fendler)
Université de Nice Sophia-Antipolis, Nice, France (Advisor: Dr. Gérard Leblanc)
11/02 - 09/03 Maternity leave

10/94 - 04/00 Diploma degree in Nutritional Sciences and Home Economics
Justus-Liebig University (JLU), Giessen, Germany
10/95 - 01/00 Additional examination in Quality Management, JLU, Giessen, Germany
04/97 - 02/00 Additional examination in Educational Sciences, JLU, Giessen, Germany
03/99 - 08/99 Diploma thesis, Nestlé Research Centre, Vers-chez-les-Blanc, Switzerland
“Authenticity Assessment of Locus Bean Gum and Guar Gum Using Polymerase Chain Reaction and Restriction Fragment Length Polymorphism” (Advisors: Dr. Rolf Meyer and Prof. Dr. Birgit Arnholdt-Schmitt)

APPRENTICESHIPS
08/90 - 01/94 Apprenticeship as chemical-technical assistant, Hamburg, Germany
09/91 - 10/93 Apprenticeship as church musician (D and C), Hannover, Germany

SCHOOL
1984- 1993 Friedrich-Ebert-Gymnasium, Hamburg, Germany
1980 - 1984 Elementary school, Am Falkenberg, Hamburg

SCHOLARSHIPS
10/01 - 12/01 Boehringer Ingelheim Fonds
09/02 - 10/02 German Academic Exchange Service (DAAD)